

Cosmic Laws And Concepts That Forge The Human Experience

**By
Reid Collier**

Love Is Like A Rainbow!



Cosmic Laws And Concepts That Forge The Human Experience

By

Reid Collier

Copyright © 2013 by Larry Reid Collier. All rights reserved including the right of reproduction in whole or in part, and in any form.

Scripture quotations taken from the New American Standard Bible[®], Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation (www.Lockman.org). Used by permission.

This book is intended for the person who wants to improve upon their understanding of love and life. There are many natural forces in life that greatly impact and affect every sentient human being. These mighty natural forces help sculpture all of your life experiences. Accordingly, these natural forces are called “cosmic laws and concepts that forge the human experience.” These laws and concepts are loosely set and are somewhat amorphous in nature. They’re definitely not like the hard cosmic laws of the physical sciences. These soft cosmic laws and concepts address the gift of life, human accountability, hope, faith, love, equality, free-will, conquest and war, Democracy, fate, reciprocity, reconciliation, relationships, sex, atrophy and death. The book is written from the perspective of a spiritualist (versus a religionist) and is based upon three spiritual tenets of belief.

God is.
God is love.
God is perfect love.

If the reader finds value from this book, then the reader would probably enjoy other books written by the author. Let us pursue together the Art of Loving and Living.

ISBN: 978-1466392618

Love is never an accidental occurrence!

*Love is the result of a living process
associated with an inner personal choice.
Love requires birth, nurturing and instructions.
What comes first is a mysterious variable.*

*For some people love is born as a result
of the loving examples of parental nurturing.*

*For some other people love is
born as a result of intellectual instructions.*

*And then for some people love is born as a
result of an unknown source, a truly spiritual mystery.*

*But for all people who truly love, love is cultivated
and sustained as a result of an inner personal decision to love.*

*And that decision to love is delicately
intertwined with a deeply heartfelt willful desire to love.*

*Love is then actively nurtured by the daily
affirmation, commitment and recommitment to love.
Only in this manner is love always and forever.*

*What is love? How do you communicate love?
Are you willing to be an Advocate of Love?
Let us stop and think, reflect and ponder in the
pursuit of a factual and meaningful answer.*

Love's Great Mission

*To every person in every nation,
let us teach the principles of love.*

Everybody Needs Love!

*Our gracious and benevolent Creator's perfect love is the most incredible, beautiful and awesome spectacle you can possibly behold. It delights the heart, uplifts the spirit, and consoles the weary soul. **And everybody needs love!** It doesn't matter if you're male or female, or if you're a bigender person or a unigender person. **Everybody needs love!** It doesn't matter if you're a blue-collar worker, a white-collar worker, or if you work at all, and it certainly doesn't matter if you're rich or poor. Furthermore, it doesn't matter if you're old or young, or if you're in good health or poor health. **Everybody must have love!** It also doesn't matter what color your skin is or what nationality you are. And it surely doesn't matter if you're beautiful or ordinary, or if you're skinny or obese, or if you're highly intelligent or intellectually challenged. **Everybody still needs to be loved!** You could be a spiritualist, a religionist, a theist or an atheist, and you could have the mind of a criminal or the mind of an angel. **You still need the beauty and power of love!** And it surely doesn't matter if you're a Jew, a Muslim, a Hindu, a Buddhist, a Christian, a Baptist, a Methodist, a Catholic, or any other manmade religion, sect or denomination. **Everybody needs love, and that especially includes you and me!***

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Reid Collier is a daily citizen who is also an Advocate of Love. He is not a counselor, therapist, minister, or any other type of professional soul doctor. Reid has over sixty years of life experiences, and he sincerely desires to help people discover the “real truth” regarding the human experience. He is a very serious, reflective person with a concerned and caring heart. Reid has written ten books and is working on additional books. In his writings he simply expresses his personal reflections in the hope the reader will stop, think, reflect and ponder about what he has written. The reader is then encouraged to finalize what he or she really believes, and thus determine his or hers deep-seated beliefs and paradigms. **A person becomes the manifestation of his or hers paradigms. You are what you believe.** Reid defines himself to be “a facilitator of love;” that is, a person who advocates the exercise of true-love. As a facilitator of love, he tries his best to make the principles of love easier to recognize, to understand and to exercise. Reid writes his books in the manner of one daily citizen talking to another daily citizen. Each book is a one-on-one cordial chat between two friends; and in the end, Reid hopes he and the reader become two good friends. “Love as if your life depends upon it – because it does!”

The Phileo Phoundation

Advocate of Brotherly Love

Reid Collier, Founder & Sole Proprietor

www.Phileo-Phoundation.com

Books By Reid Collier

NOTE: All books are available from Amazon's subsidiary Create Space. Each book's internet link is provided. See the author's website for additional information regarding each book: www.Pileo-Phoundation.com.

True-Love's Top Ten Attributes: 5" by 8" paperback, about 70 pages,
internet link: www.createpace.com/4186090

The Gospel Of Love: 5" by 8" paperback, about 110 pages,
internet link: www.createpace.com/4374168

Reconciled: 5" by 8" paperback, about 85 pages,
internet link: www.createpace.com/3682048

Twelve Lessons About True-Love: 7" by 10" paperback, about 130 pages,
internet link: www.createpace.com/3699415

The Spiritual Nature Of The Sentient Human Being: 7" by 10" paperback,
about 150 pages, Internet link: www.createpace.com/3699410

Fundamental Principles Of Democracy: 7" by 10" paperback, about 160 pages,
Internet link: www.createpace.com/3699420

Sixteen Very Important Life-Lessons: 7" by 10" paperback, about 120 pages,
Internet link: www.createpace.com/3699407

The Law Of Sexual Orientation And Sexual Identity: 7" by 10" paperback,
about 135 pages, Internet link: www.createpace.com/3698214

Christianity's Second Reformation And The Rise Of The Scientific Christian:
7" by 10" paperback, about 260 pages, internet link:
www.createpace.com/4186136

Cosmic Laws And Concepts That Forge The Human Experience: 7" by 10"
paperback, about 200 pages, Internet link: www.createpace.com/3699424

Cosmic Laws And Concepts That Forge The Human Experience

Table Of Contents

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| A Sincerely Cheerful Greeting!..... | 1 |
|-------------------------------------|---|

Part 1

Introduction and Preliminary Concepts

| | | |
|-----|--|----|
| 1.1 | Introduction..... | 3 |
| 1.2 | Primordial Concepts About Truth and Antitruth..... | 5 |
| 1.3 | Primordial Concepts About Love and Antilove..... | 6 |
| 1.4 | Ascribing Proactive Attributes and Conactive Attributes..... | 8 |
| 1.5 | The Terrestrial Nature and the Celestial Nature..... | 9 |
| 1.6 | You Are a Sentient Human Being..... | 11 |

Part 2

Spiritual, Psychological and Social Laws of the Cosmos

| | | |
|-----|---|----|
| 2.1 | The Laws of Life and Accountability..... | 19 |
| | 2.1.1 The Law of Life..... | 20 |
| | 2.1.2 The Law of Accountability..... | 23 |
| 2.2 | The Law of Limitations and the R&P Principle..... | 24 |
| | 2.2.1 The Law of Limitations..... | 24 |
| | 2.2.2 The R&P Principle..... | 25 |
| 2.3 | The Law of Hope..... | 28 |

| | | |
|------|--|-----|
| 2.4 | The Law of Faith..... | 29 |
| 2.5 | The Law of Love..... | 32 |
| 2.6 | The Law of Creativity..... | 37 |
| 2.7 | The Laws of Equality, Elitism and Abundance | 39 |
| | 2.7.1 The Law of Equality..... | 39 |
| | 2.7.2 The Law of Elitism..... | 42 |
| | 2.7.3 The Law of Abundance..... | 43 |
| 2.8 | The Law of Free-Will and The Law of Belief..... | 46 |
| 2.9 | The Law of the Dichotomy of Good and Evil..... | 48 |
| 2.10 | The Law of Evil..... | 50 |
| 2.11 | The Laws of Conquest and War..... | 54 |
| | 2.11.1 The Law of Conquest..... | 55 |
| | 2.11.2 The Law of War..... | 56 |
| 2.12 | The Law of Honor..... | 64 |
| 2.13 | The Law of Fate..... | 70 |
| 2.14 | The Law of Loss and Gain..... | 81 |
| 2.15 | The Law of Reciprocity..... | 82 |
| 2.16 | The Law of Reconciliation..... | 87 |
| 2.17 | The Law of Relationships..... | 89 |
| 2.18 | The Law of Sexual Orientation and Sexual Identity..... | 99 |
| 2.19 | The Law of Atrophy..... | 131 |
| 2.20 | The Law of Death..... | 136 |

Part 3
Associated Spiritual Concepts

| | | |
|-----|--|-----|
| 3.1 | Concepts About Mankind’s Five Primal Drives..... | 160 |
| 3.2 | The HSG Love Model..... | 167 |
| 3.3 | The SSD Love Model | 172 |
| 3.4 | The Model of Antilove..... | 176 |

Part 4
A Sincere And Cheerful Farewell

| | | |
|-----|---|-----|
| 4.1 | Live Life by the Ideology of Love..... | 187 |
| 4.2 | Be a Mighty and Noble Advocate of Love..... | 190 |
| 4.3 | Start a Phileo Study Group..... | 192 |
| 4.4 | An Affectionate Goodbye..... | 194 |

A Sincerely Cheerful Greeting!

May the reader find value and meaning from my personal thoughts and reflections recorded in this book. The actual topic is love, which is one of the most difficult concepts in life to understand. I'm talking about **TTrue**, **SSincere** and **GGenuine LLove**, or what I call **TSG Love** and also **Cosmic Love**. Because there are so many forms of pseudo love, it's necessary to clearly distinguish real and unconditional love from the many forms of false and conditional love. Here are the first four important truths about love. (1) Love is complex. (2) Love is abstract. (3) Love can be very mysterious and mystifying. (4) Love can cause you to have immense pleasure or it can break your heart. I personally perceive love from the perspective of a spiritualist. I believe in the living reality of mankind's Creator. Nevertheless, as a spiritualist or a non-spiritualist, everyone knows love can be glorious ecstasy or soulful misery. And everyone sometime in their life will know both the ecstasy of love and the heart ache of love. What are the positive elements of love that make people so desperate to realize the beauty of love? Is the pursuit of true-love worth the potential miseries that may be incurred? Are you willing to keep trying until you have achieved the grace of love? What are your personal understandings and beliefs about this crazy little thing we call love? And do you have a desire to learn more about love? If you do, then you should read this book.

If you actually read this book, then you will have accomplished a truly admirable task. This is especially true in light of the fact that the book is written by a daily citizen and not a professional writer. I'm not in the business of psychology, theology, sociology, political science, or any other social science which is usually the background source for this type of book. In fact, I'm the son of a professional sailor, where the son is much saltier than the old Chief. I'm blue collar by birth and white collar by education and occupation. I have feed, clothed and supported my family by the occupation of electrical engineer. And engineers are widely known for their inability to spell correctly, to write correctly, and to explain themselves in a clear and understandable manner.

I should note that I never thought I would write a book like this one; that is, a book about love, life and mankind's sexual nature. During my writing efforts I was naturally required to stop, think, reflect and ponder about the essence and nature of love and life in regards to America's gay citizens. In my reflections I wanted: (1) to be open minded, (2) to be as objective as humanly possible, (3) to be fair, reasonable, logical and sensible, and (4) to be free and independent of personal

prejudices and biases. I really wanted to know the real truth; that is, the Cosmic Truth and the Realities of Reality. Lastly, I wanted to make sure my reflections were consistent with the fundamental principles of Democracy and the fundamental principles of The Law of Love. It'll be up to the reader to determine if I have fulfilled my goals in addressing this very sensitive and energized topic. In reverent sincerity, I have truly tried my honest best to see the associated issues in the utmost fair and reasonable manner.

Now, let this point be very clear. I'm not a counselor, or a therapist, or a minister, or any other type of professionally trained soul doctor. A soul doctor is a person who's trained and certified in the use of psychological methods for helping patients overcome emotional and psychological problems. In writing this book, I'm simply expressing my personal beliefs in the hopes the reader will stop, think, reflect and ponder upon what I've written. **I profess to be a facilitator of love; that is, a person who advocates the exercise of true-love and who tries to make the principles of true-love easier to understand, to recognize, and to exercise.** Also, know this. I've written the book in the manner of one daily citizen talking to another daily citizen. This book is a one-on-one cordial chat between two friends; and in the end, I hope we become two good friends. I'm now at the threshold of completing this book, and I wonder if my hard and long labors will bear any fruit? This is how I shall measure the success of my efforts.

If I could tenderly touch the mind of just one person so it leads them to a life of hope, then I shall be highly satisfied. If I could gently stroke the soul of just one person so it guides them to a life of faith, then I shall have accomplished a mighty deed. And if I could cast a soothing whisper of truth to just one person so it slightly opens a door to their heart and the Spirit of Truth then rushes in and a life of love is actualized, then the purpose of my life shall be fulfilled. If I could obtain just this level of success, then I shall die a contented man.

I hope the reader finds meaning and satisfaction in reading this book.

May the reader choose to be an AoL and help fulfill Love's Great Mission.

The sincerity of my love I give to all my sentient sisters and brothers.

HSG to all!

Reid Collier

Part 1

Preliminary

Concepts About Truth And Love

1.1 Introduction

This book is about the pursuit of truth which leads to the understanding of love and life. I'm talking about the "real truth" which I call "**The Cosmic Truth.**" Love is as complex and confusing as it's desirable and powerful. Subsequently, discerning The Cosmic Truth about Cosmic Love is a significant challenge. What is The Cosmic Truth about Cosmic Love, and how do I convince you I know this great truth? For myself, I know the path of truth is paved with critical doubt, and all my assertions are but reasons to doubt me. How do you discern the difference between the biased and self-serving opinions of a self-deceived demagogue versus the wise and truthful counsel of a noble sage? History has proven demagogues can appear to be very wise, sincere and convincing in the short-term; but in the long-term these demagogues lead their followers to their doom. Ultimately, you must seek The Cosmic Truth for yourself, actively seeking the long-term effects as well as the short-term effects. For my own part, I only promise you the sincerity of my love and the gentle convictions of my heart. Meanwhile, I believe you'll find great value in what I have to share.

There are many natural forces in life that greatly impact and affect every sentient human being and all of their life experiences. In my reflections, I have come to call these natural forces "cosmic laws and concepts that forge the human experience." These laws and concepts are loosely set and are somewhat amorphous in nature. They're definitely not like the hard cosmic laws of the physical sciences. The physical laws of the universe are scientifically objective and constantly repeatable, such as the Law of Gravity. The cosmic laws that affect the human experience are soft laws that are applicable in a simple and general manner. This is also like the science of psychology where the associated studies and analyses are evaluated in a statistical manner versus the precise mathematical formulas of the physical sciences. The soft social sciences deal with mathematical norms, and thus define what is probably normal and what is probably abnormal. And everyone knows that when you deal with human issues, then you also are going to deal with a

wide variety of personal perspectives, beliefs and opinions. I hope the reader accepts and understands the simple and general approach that I've taken in my effort to make some sense out of mankind's human experience.

In your personal endeavor to pursue and find The Cosmic Truth – that is, the real truth and nothing but the truth – I only ask one thing of you. In the intentional process of formulating your beliefs, exercise the following methodology.

The Truth-Seeker's Methodology

1. Ensure your beliefs are as objective as possible.
2. Ensure your beliefs are reasonable, sensible, rational and logical.
3. Ensure your beliefs are compatible and consistent.
4. Ensure your beliefs are sincere and genuine.
5. Ensure your beliefs enhance life and not impair life.

Please read and ponder carefully what I share with you. After all, it just might bring meaning, understanding and happiness into your life. And it just might bring peace, order and harmony into an otherwise chaotic existence. So, if you're truly willing, then prepare yourself for serious reflections. To understand love and life you must first stop and think, reflect and ponder. Remember the Wiseman who warned us: "An unexamined life is not worth living." Life is not easy, and if you want to understand the meaning, value and purpose of life, then you must discipline yourself for The Great Quest for Understanding. Commit your mind and spirit to the challenging quest of uncovering love's elementary principles and to understanding life's meaning, value and purpose. This is truly a journey of the soul, thus reflecting the essence of your inner person, your inner spiritual yearnings, and your ethereal nature. Herein now, let us begin the journey. Ponder and reflect wisely upon the following reflections about true-love. But before we proceed with The Law Of Sexual Orientation And Sexual Identity, there are some fundamental concepts that first need to be addressed and understood.

1.2 Primordial Concepts

About Truth And Antitruth

Truth: The truth shall set you free. Truth is a verifiable and indisputable fact, idea, ideal, principle, concept, condition, experience, or other similar state of reality, thus revealing the Realities of Reality of the Cosmos. By personal convention, I use the phrase “**The Cosmic Truth**” to designate “**that which is truly-true.**” Those who pursue the truth and embrace the truth to the best of their ability are known as “the People of the Truth.”

Antitruth: The antitruth shall enslave you. **That which is “not-true” is called antitruth.** Antitruth can be either a direct opposite of truth or an indirect opposite of truth. Antitruth is also the distortion of truth, the deviation of truth, the opposition to truth, and the contrast of truth. Antitruth conceals the Realities of Reality. Those who evade the truth, distort the truth, or deviate from the truth are known as “the People of the Lie.”

First, I want to explain the meaning of the word “primordial” as I’m now using it. The word “**primordial**” means: “constituting a beginning; giving origin to something derived or developed; original; and elementary.” All lessons about life should always begin with a deep-seated and heartfelt desire to know all original and elementary truths about life. In other words, the meaning, value and purpose of life begin with the sincere and internalized desire to know The Cosmic Truth. The Cosmic Truth is out there somewhere, and as a sentient human being, it’s your personal responsibility to find it. Seek and you shall find. Furthermore, truth can be objective or subjective, and can occur in many shades of gray. The personal perceptions of truth can be as variable as the waves upon the oceans. In spite of the immense difficulties of “truth-seeking,” sentient human beings have consistently and reverently sought that which mankind calls “self-evident truths.” But beware! Some people are willing to die for what they personally perceive to be The Cosmic Truth, even if you personally perceive this “so called Cosmic Truth” to be Cosmic Antitruth. This we know for sure. Properly perceiving The Cosmic Truth, especially “The Cosmic Spiritual Truth,” is the greatest challenge of the sentient human experience. Emphatically speaking, you must consistently discern truth and antitruth in order to live a happy, joyful and fulfilling life.

Antitruth is the antithesis of truth.” The word “**antithesis**” means “opposition; contrast; the direct opposite.” In addition, antitruth has a twin brother whose name is “Hypocrisy.” Hypocrisy is the personification of a living lie. In addition, antitruth may occur intentionally or unintentionally. Consequently, the truth-seeker must wield a two edge sword – one edge to wisely discern and embrace the truth and the other edge to defend against the deceit and foolishness of antitruth. And of course, antitruth is most devastating when it’s intentionally used in a malicious and malevolent manner.

1.3 Primordial Concepts About Love and Antilove

Love: As a basic perspective, **love** is the active concern for the well-being of another person, or corporeal entity, or celestial entity, thus demonstrating the lover’s embracing affirmation of life and creation. Love is always active in its nature. There’s no such thing as passive love. The corporeal entity includes animals, especially pets. The celestial entity includes mankind’s Creator and loved ones who have already departed earth and entered the world-to-come. By personal convention, I use the phrase “**Cosmic Love**” to designate “true, sincere and genuine love,” which I also abbreviated as “TSG Love.”

Antilove: As a basic perspective, antilove is the passive or active degradation or depravation of the well-being of another person, or corporeal entity, or celestial entity, thus demonstrating the antilover’s rejection and assault upon life and creation. Note that antilove can be either passive or active.

The happiness, joy and fulfillment of life begin with the sincere, internalized desire to love. Love is never an accidental occurrence. Truly, love is the very basis of all that’s good and beautiful in our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator’s Cosmos. In our Cosmos there is “love,” but there is also “that which is not-love.” **That which is “not-love” is called “antilove.”** Antilove is also “the antithesis of love.” In their foundational forms, love is selflessness while antilove is selfishness. Antilove is also synonymous with fear. Antilove is fear, and fear is antilove. An enlightened heart filled with genuine love is easy to discern because it’s

consistently patient and kind while it actively pursues peaceful harmony. A black heart filled with antilove is easy to discern because it's consistently impatient and mean while it aggressively creates discord and distress. It's also noted the heart of love is free-will while the heart of antilove is domination and the lust for social power. Even a passive antilover seeks to dominate, control and command other people. It's also very important to realize you must understand the concepts of antilove in order to better understand the concepts of true-love.

While the intent of love always focuses upon the well-being of another person, antilove creates the “**degradation**” and “**depravation**” of another person. I define “**degradation**” as: the act of reducing or lowering in character or quality. I define “**depravation**” as: the act of making something bad or worse, or the act of corrupting. In addition, both love and antilove are exercised consciously and subconsciously. A person may not be aware when they exercise love versus antilove. And of course, love and antilove are also subjectively perceived by the person who is the object of affection (in the case of love) or the object of animosity (in the case of antilove). The consequences of love can range from insignificant to cosmically important while the consequences of antilove can range from insignificant to cosmically devastating. Emphatically speaking, you must discern love and antilove in order to live a happy, joyful and fulfilling life.

Everyone exercises love and antilove. The greatest and wisest lover will have a moment of weakness at which point an act of antilove falls upon another person, even a person who is deeply loved. Fatigue makes antilovers of us all, and a physical illness or a condition of non-wellness (such as a cold, a headache, or the discomforts of a woman's menstrual cycle) makes everyone prone to antilove. We're all imperfect human beings, and everyone is subject to the weaknesses of the terrestrial body and mind. Thus, everyone needs forgiveness, redemption and reconciliation. Sincere, genuine love provides understanding that quickly leads to forgiveness. The truth is everyone needs to love, and everyone needs to be loved. This includes even the most notorious antilovers. However, antilovers exercise limited acts of genuine love. Antilovers exercise acts of conditional love and selective love, but nevertheless, antilovers can sincerely exercise true, genuine love that focuses upon the well-being of the person loved. Now, here's the point to consider. What ethereal force dominates your life, the ethereal force of love or the ethereal force of antilove? What is your reflective answer? And is your answer the same as those people who are an active part of your life?

1.4 Ascribing Proactive Attributes and Conactive Attributes

Proactive: The word “proactive” is defined as: the positive affirmation and enhancement of the quality and value of life. The proactive seeks to take the best and make it better, thus providing the maximum good for the maximum number of people, and at the equitable expense of all. Those who act in a proactive manner consistently do so in an honest method. As an example, love is proactive. (Note: This meaning is not included in dictionaries but was developed to help the author explain certain concepts addressed in this book.)

Conactive: The word “conactive” is defined as: the negation, degradation and deprivation of the quality and value of life. The conactive seeks to take what it selfishly desires for the benefit of a selected few, does so at the expense of others, and thus causes degradation and deprivation to those others. Those who act in a conactive manner usually do so in a deceptive method. As an example, antilove is conactive. (Note: This word is not included in dictionaries but was developed to help the author explain certain concepts addressed in this book.)

Almost all matters of the human experience can have a positive perspective or a negative perspective. It's all a matter of what “spin” you put upon the issue or event under consideration. The spin applied to life's experiences, events and propositions is a matter of personal perspective and personal desire, and such perspectives can be applied with good, honest intentions or with vile, dishonest deceptions. Mankind has the ability to pursue The Cosmic Truth in order to discern good from evil, but he also has the ability to forge a false perception that suits his selfish desires. Mankind has the inherent and uncanny ability to make anything appear to be good when it's actually evil, to be appealing when it's actually appalling, and to be acceptable when it's actually repulsive. The evil man can rationalize and justify his worst crimes and sins, even the genocide of innocent people, especially including women, children, the elderly and the disabled. What is inherently good can be made to be perceived as evil, and what is inherently evil can be made to be perceived as good. This vile and repulsive ability of mankind is the very essence of evil.

I use the words “proactive” and “conactive” to help articulate the duality of mankind’s selfless and selfish perspectives, especially subjective perspectives. That which is truly proactive represents the best, positive and true conditions. That which is conactive represents the worst, negative and false conditions. Forming proactive perspectives versus conactive perspectives depend upon your selfless nature versus your selfish nature. And realize this. Not all life experiences, events, conditions and situations appear as black and white, or as good and evil. There are many life experiences, conditions and situations that are shades of gray, thus making it extremely difficult to discern if these matters are proactive or conactive. Wise human judgment is always critical in all facets of human affairs, and the exercise of Godly judgment is what you should always emulate.

The best example of conactive judgment is the administrative process that led the social, political and military leaders of Hitler’s Germany to agree to, and the exercise of, the Final Solution for the disposition of the people who the Nazi Party believed to be undesirable and not deserving of life. This resulted in over fifty various types of concentration camps which included many Extermination Camps. This affected many more types of people than European Jews. Based upon the number of people murdered, the top ten types of people that were exterminated were: (1) European Jews, (2) Russian POW’s, (3) Gypsies, (4) Poles, (5) political prisoners, (6) homosexuals, (7) people with disabilities, (8) Jehovah’s Witnesses, (9) Catholic clergy, and (10) Eastern European intellectuals. The total number of people murdered is about 3,000,000 people. I personally believe this best illustrates mankind’s conactive ability at its worst practice. In its worst case, mankind’s conactive ability can be absolutely malevolent.

1.5 The Terrestrial Nature and the Celestial Nature

Mankind’s Terrestrial Nature: Mankind’s terrestrial nature is his physical nature which is derived from and founded upon the corporeal body and the corporeal mind. It’s widely believed the corporeal mind is a function of the physical brain, and in the event the physical brain is damaged, then the mind may also be damaged. Mankind’s terrestrial nature is also his animalistic nature, whereby mankind is considered to be a highly intelligent

animal. Within the soulful heart of every sentient human being dwells a beastly creature called the “human-beast.” The human-beast has the potential of immeasurable greed and human horror.

Mankind’s Celestial Nature: Mankind’s celestial nature is his spiritual nature, which is derived from and founded upon the essence and nature of his soulful entity. Accordingly, the sentient human entity has both a physical mind and a celestial mind. The essence and nature of the mind continues to be a never ending debate between scientists, religionists, spiritualists and the mass of humanity. It’s widely believed mankind’s soulful entity has an angelic nature that actively pursues the truth, exercises unconditional love, upholds the virtues of morality, tolerance and self-discipline, and provides the courage and internal fortitude to sacrifice for a higher cause and the greater good. Within the soulful heart of every sentient human being dwells an angelic creature called the “human-angel,” and which has the potential of profound compassion.

Let us consider the dichotomy of the body and the spirit. Mankind has a dual nature that plays a major role in the human experience. In the earthly world you have a terrestrial nature and a celestial nature; or in other words, a physical essence and a spiritual essence. Whenever you address the spirit, soul, or heart, you’re addressing mankind’s celestial nature. In effect, the earth is a terrestrial birth sphere that actively serves the celestial realm. Mankind’s ultimate destination is the celestial realm. While many people believe mankind is **a physical human being seeking a spiritual experience**, in reality mankind is actually **a spiritual human being seeking a physical experience**. Accordingly, mankind’s terrestrial nature is derived from the physical realm and his animalistic origin. Mankind’s celestial nature is derived from the spiritual realm and his Godly origin. It’s proper to say: “I’m a spiritual entity bound within a physical body.” However, this concept should be expanded by saying: “I’m a celestial being enclosed and mated to an organic, corporeal body, for which I’m to experience and understand the sentient nature of my created being” Our celestial nature is a continuum, and the celestial world-to-come is beyond mankind’s terrestrial imagination. Whether you realize it or not, and whether you accept it or not, you are **a celestial cadet** attending “basic training” for the world-to-come; that is, the celestial world.

The terrestrial nature is intended to be in harmony with the celestial nature, but too often the two natures conflict with each other. Therefore, it's said: "The spirit is willing but the body is weak." People of Faith believe the animalistic nature of mankind is the primary source of mankind's moral deficiencies, and thus leads the individual to spiritual corruption and social disharmony. This spiritual corruption is readily discerned by the individual's pursuit of selfish desires, physical pleasures, immoral behavior, social intolerance, and the collapse of self-discipline. Spiritual corruption is the human addiction to hedonism. If you allow your terrestrial nature to dominate your life, then you become the human-beast. There's a terrible beast living within every sentient human being, and if all moral restraints are broken, then the beast is released. On the other hand, if you choose your celestial nature to dominate your life, then you become the human-angel. The human-angel can dominate the heart of man even in war, thereby giving rise to The Knights of Love, also called The Good Warriors. Can you really love your enemy while you actively pursue his demise? In summary, if you believe mankind only has a single nature; that is, the terrestrial nature only, then you're a terrestrial. If you believe in mankind's duality; that is, mankind's terrestrial nature in combination with his celestial nature, then you're a celestian. Finally, in conjunction with the celestial nature, it's also very important to realize **you are a sentient human being**.

1.6 You Are a Sentient Human Being

In reflection of our celestial relationship within the Cosmos, we call ourselves "human beings." While many people respectfully disagree with me, I believe we call ourselves human beings with the primary intention to setting ourselves apart from the animal world. Not only do we set ourselves apart from the animal world, but we also set ourselves above the animal world. Also, we don't call an animal an "animal being." I believe that's because we don't conceive animals to have the essence and nature of a cosmic being. I deeply believe it's correct and proper to call ourselves cosmic beings. In reflection of our cosmic nature, I personally call human beings "the Children of Humanity." And as an individual, I am "a Child of Humanity," and you are "a Child of Humanity."

Now, let's stop and think, reflect and ponder upon the essence and nature of the human being. What is the fundamental essence and nature of a human being? To reflect upon our human nature and our human experience is actually an exercise of self-examination by inner personal reflections. You can also learn very much about yourself by observing your fellow human beings. This includes human beings that are currently alive as well as human beings of the past. By participating in this cognitive exercise we also take heed of the Wiseman's warning: "An unexamined life is not worth living." So then, what are the fundamental concepts of the life-nature of the Children of Humanity? As recorded in history, the vast majority of mankind's deep-thinkers have one common conclusion.

Mankind is no mere animal, nor is mankind some glorified form of an animal. Mankind is a personified life-entity that far exceeds the essence and nature of the animal kingdom. Mankind's true essence and nature originates within the spiritual kingdom; thus discerning the difference between the personification of mankind (a state of an ethereal spirit and soul) and the animation of mankind (a state of a glorified, corporeal animal). Accordingly, mankind has faculties of spiritual senses that are far different from corporeal animals. These special senses allow the human being to sense the spiritual world and its ethereal nature. And it's in the spiritual world where mankind discovers his true identity. Mankind is a life-force that's capable of readily changing himself, other sentient human beings, and his environment.

The essence and nature of humanity is something very special. If you seriously stop and think, reflect and ponder, then you come to realize you truly are a Child of Humanity, and collectively, we are the Children of Humanity. Mankind is specially created with a specific meaning, value and purpose that's unique within the Cosmos. By virtue of your existence, **you are a sentient human being**. And when you finally realize and internalize this great truth, then you confidently evolve to know you're on the path to understanding the meaning, value and purpose of life; that is, **the MVP of Life**. So then, what does the word "sentient" really mean, and what does it mean to be a "sentient human being?"

Definition of the Word "Sentient"

As an adjective, the word "sentient" means: (1) having power of perception by the senses; and (2) characterized by sensation. As a noun, the word "sentient" means: (1) one

who or that which is sentient; and (2) the conscious mind. It's noted that the sentient nature is addressed as sentient senses and sentient powers, and the most powerful sentient sense is the sense of spiritual intuition.

Accordingly, sentient human beings have personal powers that give them the ability to sense their environment – both their tangible, visible environment and their intangible, invisible environment. In other words, you have the power to sense your celestial, spiritual world. Furthermore, your sentient nature includes your conscious mind and your subconscious mind, which collectively is called the sentient mind. Your sentient mind allows you to discern The Cosmic Truth with faithful confidence. Accordingly, it's very important to realize you have an abundance of senses that far exceeds the physical senses of sight, sound, smell, taste and touch. You also have ethereal senses that include emotional senses, intellectual senses, volitional senses, moral senses, spiritual senses, and other ethereal senses that you're not even aware of – at least not yet. As an example, when you have an important decision to make regarding an important element of your life, and you reject one possible choice because “it just doesn't feel right,” that's your sentient senses helping you make the best decision. In a similar manner, you may respond to your decision making by saying “I just want to sleep on it.” That too is your sentient senses helping you make the best decision. Your sentient mind has the ability to keep working even while you're sleeping.

Definition of a “Sentient Human Being”

A “**sentient human being**” is a higher level, sentient cosmic life-entity and life-force that:

- 1. Possesses intelligence, volition, emotions and free-will.**
- 2. Is a unique, distinct and autonomous personality in the Cosmos.**
- 3. Is aware and conscious of one's self-existence and self-identity.**
- 4. Has mental and sentient powers that are critically enhanced by physical and ethereal senses, thus being capable of achieving higher levels of cosmic understanding.**

The Children of Humanity are truly elevated beings of the Cosmos, thus being sentient creatures that are far above the animal kingdom. If this becomes a conviction of your heart, then you take a great stride forward to achieving personal self-value, self-worth, self-esteem, and even self-love. All four of these inner personal, ethereal elements are very critical to personal fulfillment and satisfaction. Accordingly, you're now on a path to securing the deep-seated, internal sensations of sentient satisfaction and fulfillment. These are ethereal possessions of the soul and spirit, and these are the greatest possessions any sentient being can possess.

The science of psychology calls mankind's ethereal senses "extra sensory perception," better known as ESP. Everyone has some level of ESP, even if that level is too minimal to readily detect. Also, the minimum threshold sensation of ESP is a very mundane sensation; a sensation so mundane that we don't readily detect it. It's exactly like breathing. How often are you self-aware of your breathing? You become aware of your breathing only under certain circumstances. Likewise, you become aware of your ESP only under certain circumstances. Have you ever had a deep-seated feeling or sensation that you can't explain and you just can't shake? People who consistently practice prayer and meditation often talk about deep-seated sensations that they personally contribute to the spiritual realm. That's your mundane power of ESP communicating with yourself.

The truth is everyone has some level of ESP that's simply revealed by the ethereal powers of prayer and meditation. The ethereal powers of prayer and meditation are not superstitious mumbo-jumbo, but are a real human phenomenon that's well documented by scientific investigation. You only need to exercise your sentient powers to know this is The Cosmic Truth. Those who consistently exercise the powers of prayer and meditation understand more, achieve more, succeed more, fail less, fear less, and complain less. They're on a path to understanding the MVP of Life, and thus live life with an immense sense of satisfaction and fulfillment. These people truly are on a path of spiritual enlightenment. Now, how about you? Do you live life with a sense of satisfaction and fulfillment? Would you like to live life with an immense sense of satisfaction and fulfillment? Then start exercising your ethereal senses.

Collectively, your physical and ethereal senses are your sentient senses; and when they're effectively exercised, they become the reflective powers of your sentient mind. This is a spiritual power that goes far beyond the simple perceptions of your physical environment. This is an inner personal power that allows you to

perceive your ethereal environment, thus enabling you to reflect, contemplate and wonder about your spirit, your soul, and your very existence. **The exercise of your sentient reflections is the utilization of your spiritual intuition.** Truly and surely, the ethereal power of spiritual intuition is the primary sentient faculty that separates mankind from animal.

Sentient Freedom

I want to address a truly remarkable concept. I sincerely believe the study of mankind's history reveals one monumental conclusion. Mankind has slowly but consistently pursued and gained the awesome sentient quality we call **freedom**. It's more accurately defined as **sentient freedom**, for freedom truly is one of the primary essences of the sentient human being. In fact, I believe sentient freedom is a critical element of all sentient beings. There are two **sentient entities** that create the essence and nature of the sentient human being, these being the **human entity** and the **freedom entity**. The two entities join together to form the sentient human being. If you could remove the freedom entity from the sentient human being, then the freedom nature of the human being would cease to exist, and the human being would become a corporeal android.

Now, the human entity is typical of our Creator's celestial and terrestrial creative nature. The human entity includes the three elements of intelligence, volition and emotions. However, the freedom entity is a divine element of the sentient human being. The freedom entity is the spark of life which is given by the Lord of Life. It's by the gift of the freedom entity that mankind is created in the image of our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. It's also mankind's freedom entity that makes the Children of Humanity sacred. And because our Creator is free, mankind too is ardently driven to be free. Mankind has always actively pursued the divine essence of his sacred and free nature. Consequently, mankind has slowly evolved to a greater and higher state of freedom. Our ultimate terrestrial state of freedom has yet to come, and it's probably beyond mankind's current powers of conception. And realize this truth also. To embrace this great truth is to become free. The Cosmic Truth shall set you free.

Sentient Freedom of the Mind

The core of freedom is **the Freedom of the Mind**, or in other words, “to have a free-mind.” In the purest sense, a free-mind is an open mind, whereby the sentient human being is open to the pursuit of The Cosmic Truth; that is, open to the honest consideration of all realities of the Cosmos. A truly open mind actively seeks the best for the well-being of all. Accordingly, a truly open mind actively pursues the ethereal elements that liberate the sentient mind. In addition, the open mind actively seeks to be free of falsehoods, prejudices, ignorance, superstitions, and other negative ethereal elements that enslave the sentient mind. In comparison, a closed mind creates falsehoods, prejudices, ignorance, superstitions, and other negative ethereal elements. A mind that’s closed to The Cosmic Truth and all that’s good and beautiful quickly becomes corrupted by the dark side of life. As history has consistently proved, closed minds have always created degradation and depravation for the People.

Where The Cosmic Truth abides, freedom and love flourish. But where The Cosmic Truth is withheld, denied or insidiously altered, then ignorance, fanaticism and tyranny flourish. Wherever you find tyranny you also find terrorism, and wherever you find terrorism you also find tyranny. It’s easy to recognize tyrants and terrorists. They’re the ones who treat other people with belligerent animosity. At the heart of every tyrant and terrorist is one ultra selfish motivation. They actively lust for the total domination, control, and command of the People, and especially the command of the People’s minds. In their sadistic lust, tyrants and terrorists attempt to force the People to believe and act as they want the People to believe and act. The first casualty resulting from tyrants and terrorists is the death of the free-mind.

Associated with the concept of sentient freedom is the concept of “mankind’s natural order,” also called “mankind’s natural rights,” also called “mankind’s inalienable rights,” and also called “mankind’s natural inalienable rights.” However, the most popular phrase used today is “mankind’s human rights.” These are concepts that were incredibly dear to America’s founding fathers, and remain incredibly dear to the vast majority of Americans today. It’s true to say that sentient freedom is more valuable than life itself, for many good and righteous Americans have given their last full measure of devotion in order to preserve this magnificent human entity of sentient freedom. Why do so many freedom loving sons and daughters possess the will to sacrifice for a higher cause

and the greater good? It should also be noted that the pursuit and development of freedom, liberty and democracy started long before Americans created their brand of democracy. Surely and truly, America is the product of the innate and natural human drive for sentient freedom. Meanwhile, it's important to remember that mankind's hard fought freedoms are directly derived from mankind's natural inalienable rights; which include, but are not limited to, Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness.

Sentient Freedom Is the Heart of Love

Have you ever stopped to think and reflect about the source of mankind's freedom? I have and here is my personal conclusion. Because our GBLC loves His Children so much, He gives them the gift of sentient freedom. In our terrestrial world, sentient freedom is best known as "**free-will.**" Emphatically speaking, **the heart of love is free-will.** Your greatest blessing is your gift of life. Your second greatest blessing is your gift of free-will. And this "love-quality of free-will" is required by our Creator to be exercised in all sentient relationships. If you truly love someone, then you must allow that person to exercise his or hers ethereal gift of free-will. Consider this reflection. From free-will comes free-choice, and from free-choice comes freedom. Accordingly, your freedom is the direct result of the Creator's love for you, and your greatest freedom is "the freedom of choice" to believe as you personally desire. I'll say this important truth again. You're allowed to believe and disbelieve as you personally choose. This especially includes your freedom to believe or disbelieve in the living reality of mankind's gracious Creator. Likewise, you'll ultimately be given the freedom to choose celestial life or celestial death. And while it's very difficult for the human mind to comprehend this celestial choice, reprobates gladly choose celestial death. In the Kingdom of Love, you are not free to create degradation and depravation for others. Only people with selfless, loving and open minds desire to dwell in the Kingdom of Love, and people with selfish, fearful and closed minds quickly flee from the presence of our benevolent and loving Creator.

Always remember your freedom is derived from TSG Love. Without true-love you would not have freedom; but instead, you would be the enslaved creature that tyrants and terrorists want you to be. Beyond any doubt, love is liberating, but love is not a freedom. Love is a free-choice, and you are free to choose love or to reject love. You have to consider this choice very carefully, and you have to

consider this choice many times every day. Every encounter with a fellow human being is an encounter of love, or an encounter of animosity, or an encounter of indifference. And every time you have an encounter with a fellow human being, you have to choose one of these three choices. But beware! Our loving Creator does not accept animosity or indifference in His Kingdom of Love. If you truly choose love, then you'll find yourself consistently exercising patience, kindness, concern, care, compassion and all the other gifts and fruits of love. Love as if your life depends upon it; because it does

Part 2

Spiritual, Psychological and Social Laws of the Cosmos

2.1 The Laws of Life and Accountability

The Law of Life: The Law of Life is unveiled by the exercise of sentient contemplation and spiritual intuition which lead to several revelations that include, but are not necessarily limited to, the following.

1. **Life Is Good:** Life is fundamentally good and beautiful, whereby this simple goodness and beauty of life is the genesis of a great, benevolent Cosmic Force that's called the Lord of Life, and also the Great Divinity of Democracy. It's noted the Lord of Life is proactively involved in the daily affairs of His earthly Children.
2. **Mankind Has a Creator:** Life is created and sustained by the Lord of Life, who is the manifestation and personification of love, and who quietly reveals Himself as mankind's Celestial Father.
3. **The Children of Humanity:** Mankind is called the Children of Humanity, and we are the special, unique, autonomous, and sacred posterity of our Celestial Father. We are endowed with certain inalienable rights and liberties as well as prescribed and mandated responsibilities.
4. **The Equality of Cosmic Love:** The Celestial Father loves all His children equally; and therefore, all His children are created equal. This great proposition of the equality of all sentient human beings is the bedrock foundation of Democracy.

5. The Return to Your Creator: The Celestial Father constantly calls His children to return to Him and to be collaborators in the ethereal enjoyment and loving care of His creation. Sentient human beings soulfully long for their Celestial Father if they truly, sincerely and genuinely love Him.
6. Personal Accountability: Each Child of Humanity is accountable for the gift of life which the Lord of Life has given them. It's the intentional will of your Celestial Father that you actively contribute to the Kingdom of Love, and you're personally accountable for what you contribute. The concepts of personal accountability are addressed by The Law of Accountability. It is noted The Law of Accountability is a subelement of The Law of Life.

The Law of Accountability: The Law of Accountability is the cosmic proclamation that requires each sentient being to be personally responsible for the loving care, support and expansion of the Lord of Life's creation, and especially concerns the care and well-being of the Creator's children.

2.1.1 The Law of Life

Like many of the spiritual laws of the Cosmos, The Law of Life is beyond mankind's verbal ability to capture within a paragraph or even a page of paragraphs. To understand The Law of Life, you must grasp a composite of several concepts.

1. Life Is a Gift: All life is the creation and gift of our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator, whereby all life is sustained by His grace. Mankind's only hope of life, love and prosperity depends upon the living reality of the Cosmic Sovereign whose very nature is the essence of love. The Cosmic Sovereign first gives the gift of life and then sustains the gift of life. God is life. Without our GBLC, man would cease to exist. Physical life shall perish, but spiritual life continues if you truly love.
2. The Creator's Spark of Life: There's an element of the Creator in every life form, this being the Creator's "spark of life." Therefore, Nature is held in

reverence, thus reflecting “the awe of Nature.” Accordingly, all life is consecrated. However, human life is held to be sacred and incredibly precious, where sentient human life is literally created in the image of the Celestial Father. Every sentient human being has a spark of Divinity within them, and this spark is waiting to be fully activated in order to provide the ultimate well-being of the person. My intended use of the words “consecrated” and “sacred” is as follows. The word “consecrated” means “to set apart and to be dedicated to the service and pleasure of the Divine.” The word “sacred” means “entitled to ethereal reverence, esteem and respect because of the direct sentient relationship with mankind’s Creator.” If you look very carefully, you’ll find our Celestial Father’s thumb print upon every sentient human being.

3. Mankind Is Not an Animal: Human beings are sentient beings whose essence is far above the essence of animal nature. Reverently embrace the fact that you are a sentient human being, thus realizing you’re a higher level cosmic entity. By virtue of being a child of the Celestial Father, you have been given many sentient features that include: (1) you possess intelligence, volition, emotions and free-will; (2) you are a unique, distinct and autonomous personality; (3) you are self-aware and conscious of your self-existence and your self-identity; and (4) you have powers of perception aided by terrestrial and celestial senses and mental processes, especially including the abilities of complex language and writing. I cannot over emphasize how incredibly precious human life truly is, making all human beings, at all stages of life, intrinsically valuable. Every sentient human being is strikingly unique, is truly one of a kind, and is potentially a truly noble and honorable cosmic entity.
4. The Freedom of the Mind: As a sentient human being, you’re personally responsible to think for yourself. You are born with the Freedom of the Mind. First, this responsibility is also a sentient privilege. Second, this sentient attribute is called “the sentient gift of self-reflection,” and it provides the ability to create and formulate your own personal belief system. And of course, your belief system is to be founded upon The Cosmic Truth. Never capitulate to another person your responsibility of self-reflection. Do not become a clone of another person. **Know thyself!** Truly, you must first know yourself so you may be yourself. Never fall prey to anyone whose selfish desire is to dominate, control and command your personal free-will. Command only yourself in conjunction with the devotion and dedication to the pursuit of truth and the exercise of TSG Love.

5. Obedient Children and Wayward Children: All sentient human beings are the children of our loving Creator. But like all children, you have the choice to behave obediently or disobediently, lovingly or belligerently, creatively or destructively, and to possess the nature of an angel or the nature of an animal. You're personally accountable as to which type of child you shall be – the obedient child or the disobedient child, also called the wayward child. And be sure to realize you can be passively disobedient as well as actively disobedient. Lastly, realize this great blessing you are born with. You have the gift of free-will, which allows you to choose love versus antilove. The obedient children of our GBLC are **the Advocates of Love**. Now, how about you? Have you willfully chosen to be an Advocate of Love? Will you be an Advocate of Love?
6. Privileges and Responsibilities: The Children of Humanity are given both privileges and responsibilities. Your privileges of life are found in the pleasures of living a happy, joyful and fulfilling life. Life's true privileges are independent of worldly possessions and are available to all people regardless of race, nationality, religion, wealth, health, education, gender, and sexual orientation. The responsibilities of life are to live a fruitful and productive life that cares, supports and expands our Heavenly Father's creation, thus reflecting your love for Him and your fellow man.
7. The Sentient State of Life Appreciation: There's a level of development within your celestial nature where you enter into "a state of life appreciation." At this point of your celestial development you know deep within your heart that: (1) a great, benevolent cosmic power governs the Cosmos; (2) the mass of mankind is hopeful, optimistic, positive, proactive and loving; and (3) life is good and beautiful.
8. Life Is a Continuum: From the state of life appreciation you develop a profound sensation that life is a continuum. Spiritual life continues after physical death. You ultimately know there's meaning, value and purpose in life, and you sense your greatest fulfillment will be realized in the world-to-come. Nevertheless, do not underestimate the goodness, beauty, value, and proactive pleasures of the terrestrial life. At this point of your spiritual development, you can truly sense the full perspective of The Law of Life.

2.1.2 The Law of Accountability

One of the greatest proverbs of the Wisemen states: **“The essence of life is your Creator’s gift to you. What you do with your life is your gift to your Creator.”** Truly, our Creator has made a great investment in creating you. In return, are you going to give Him a good and proactive gift, or a bad and conactive gift, or a gag gift, or no gift at all? Are you going to force the Lord of Life to recycle your gift? What will be our Creator’s return on His investment in you? And are you worthy of His creative powers? I firmly believe every sentient human being is personally accountable to the Cosmic Sovereign for the value of his or hers life as lived in the terrestrial world. Some people call this “the Moment of Judgment,” but I call it “the Moment of Accountability.”

The Moment of Accountability is not a judgment of the good-works, the fruits, the productivity, and the creativity that you created during your terrestrial life. While good-works are important within themselves, good-works are an effect of your state of being. Consequently, the Moment of Accountability is a determination of the essence and nature of what type of person you have become. In other words, what is your state of being? Is your state of being the essence and nature of selflessness and love, or is your state of being the essence and nature of selfishness and fear? Are your good-works created as a result of the state of love or the state of fear? Are you trying to bribe your way into the Kingdom of Love, or do you truly desire the Kingdom of Love because that’s where your heart is? The Creator’s hallmark is His creative nature, and mankind’s godly image is best revealed in mankind’s own creative nature. Truly, the essence and nature of life is proactively creative, but it’s sad to say not all sentient human beings adhere to this cosmic principle. How about you? Are you a creative and proactive person, adding to the goodness of life, especially in the arenas of love, peace and harmony? What’s really important in your life? Where your heart lies, there too shall you find your treasures.

Beyond a shadow of a doubt, the internal drive to create love, peace and harmony is a critical element in The Law of Life. And when you achieve this level of self-awareness, you then realize life is truly good and beautiful. At this point in your life, you become endowed with the capacity to truly know the cosmic goodness of life. You enter into the state of life appreciation, where you become extremely grateful for all the wonderful pleasures of life, but you’re especially grateful for your personal gift of life. The grace of our Celestial Father is poured

upon you, and you know in your heart He has truly blessed you. And you finally know deep within your heart that spiritual life doesn't end with physical death. However, the continuum of spiritual life is contingent upon you embracing life's creativity and all its loving and benevolent facets. But beware! If you fail to embrace life, then it's spiritual death that you shall finally embrace and welcome. Somehow within the mysterious realms of the Cosmos, your GBLC has made you an active participant in determining your final course of life and death. Even death is an active part of life. Now, what shall you pursue – love and life, or death and oblivion?

2.2 The Law of Limitations and the R&P Principle

The Law of Limitations and the R&P Principle: The Law of Limitations is the cosmic revelation that you can't always get what you want. The R&P Principle is an abbreviation for "The Responsibility and Privilege Principle." This principle states: "A person must first fulfill his or hers personal responsibilities in order to attain the privilege (or privileges) associated with those responsibilities. In other words, you must work to attain what you want if you're to truly enjoy and appreciate the fruits of your efforts. This is an inherent and intrinsic nature of the creative drive of the sentient human being.

2.2.1 The Law of Limitations

Can you imagine what it would be like if you obtained every little and great desire of your heart? Two of the greatest psychological problems of the ultra rich is being bored and having a false sensation that rich people are naturally superior to the daily citizen. Everyone knows money can't buy you love or happiness, and the lust for money is the root of all evil. It's been said many, many times: "Be careful what you wish for, because you just might get it!"

The science of psychology has extensively studied rich people, especially people who suddenly and unexpectedly become rich by serendipitous means such as winning the lottery or a very large settlement in a law suit. New wealth does provide an initial element of happiness at the beginning of the new wealth experience. Attaining financial freedom is naturally uplifting. However, that quickly diminishes because the newly rich person becomes the target of con men, beggars and opportunists. Financial wealth, especially ultra wealth, has extremely conative elements that are naturally attached to wealth.

Of course, wealth is just one element of the many things mankind actively desires. All too often these are selfish desires. Do you want wealth, fame, beauty, sexual prowess, youthful vitality, good health, love, happiness, and all the other desires of the human heart? Needless to say, you just can't always get what you want. Life is overfilled with human limitations, and everyone must learn to cope with the inability to attain everything that one wants. This is especially true of not being able to attain the deepest desires of one's heart. On the other hand, let's consider the disadvantaged people such as the deaf and dumb, the blind, the dying cancer patient, the starving people who only want a crumb of breath, and on and on. Life is unfair, uncertain, vulnerable, and very, very complicated. So then, what are you going to do? What can you do? Consider Teddy Roosevelt's response: "Do what you can with what you have, and where you are."

2.2.2 The R&P Principle

It's very important to realize the R&P Principle is a complicated and dynamic relationship, and mastering the R&P Principle requires personal discipline and practice. It's also important to realize the efforts that are required are well worth the rewards that are gained. Reflect upon this matter and realize the rewards you gain by first actively fulfilling your responsibilities, duties and obligations. Now, life isn't all work and no fun, but a fulfilled life requires the critical element of hard work. Life would be very boring and unfulfilling if it was all fun. There's no fun when you experience the sensations of boredom. The truth is, hard work contains its own source of fulfillment and creates opportunities to have fun, where having fun is actually a sensation of personal pleasure and personal fulfillment. The sensations of fun are more enjoyable when they include the sensation of having earned them. If you examine the Principles of Good, Hard Work, you'll find all

forms of work include a creative element. This creative element of work provides a sensation of personal satisfaction, which in turn creates a sensation of an inner personal, proactive pride. This is the satisfaction and pleasure you gain when you work hard and do a good job. Always take pride in the work you do, whatever the work may be, and work that's worth doing is worth doing right. Surely, a job well done is a job you can be proud of. A strong work ethic is truly self-rewarding, and a person who consistently does a good job doesn't worry about his future employment. Beyond a doubt, doing good work is self-rewarding.

Meanwhile, obtaining the proper balance between work and fun is a dynamic factor. The dynamic balance between responsibilities and privileges requires personal experience that leads to an understanding of the R&P Principle. Some things are best understood by experience, and there's no substitute for experience. Thus, fulfilling your personal responsibilities gains the experience necessary to balance the forces between work and fun. Quality life experiences enhance life, and an enhanced life leads to additional quality life experiences. What a wonderful cycle this is! There are many cycles of life that make life better and better. This is a critical element in the art of joyful living. Be sure to dedicate yourselves to the art of joyful living.

The R&P Principle is based upon two primary elements – preparation and vigilance. These are also tandem elements like two sides of the same coin. They always go hand-in-hand, often being so routine and mundane you're not even aware of their operations. And in general, these elements are not difficult to achieve, but they're very critical for enjoying the privileges of life. Here are some examples regarding the R&P Principle. By these five examples I hope you realize life thrives on the R&P Principle. When you're done reading these five examples, then stop and reflect upon five additional examples. In my original draft of this section I had ten examples. However, I thought it was better to allow the reader to determine some other examples.

1. Everyone likes to eat a well-cooked meal. This is the privilege resulting from fulfilling the responsibility of preparing the meal. Enjoying the meal every day is a result of the lifelong vigilance of preparing the meal every day. You could buy your meals every day if you're sufficiently rich, and thus avoid this element of the R&P Principle. But even this would become boring after a while. Besides, cooking an excellent meal has its own pleasurable reward. Note that cooking is a form of work everyone enjoys when the job is done right.

2. White, healthy teeth enhance all smiles. But the privilege of having your best smile requires the routine, continuous and mundane responsibility of good dental hygiene – the daily brushing and flossing of your teeth plus periodical visits to the dentist. Maintaining healthy teeth is predicated upon the daily vigilance of good dental hygiene. Also, the daily chore of brushing your teeth is far less painful than the pain of having toothaches.
3. Good health requires the moderate consumption of healthy food in addition to a disciplined exercise program. Maintaining a healthy body is predicated upon the vigilance of moderate healthy food consumption, physical exercise and periodic physical examinations. Studies have also shown good health is directly related to a positive emotional nature, an element that involves the care of the soul. Hence, the daily vigilant consumption of soul food is also required for the privilege of a healthy body and a healthy mind. Be sure to feed the spirit as well as the body.
4. Having a driver's license is a privilege that first requires proper training and practice. The really immense responsibilities begin upon successfully completing the driving test. Your life and other people's lives are literally at stake. Maintaining the license is predicated upon the vigilance of driving safely and obeying the rules of the road.
5. Doing well in school and dedicating yourself to the acquisition of knowledge is the preparation required to obtaining a good occupation with its associated financial privileges. **The more you learn, the more you'll earn.** But the privileges gained by acquiring knowledge go far beyond financial rewards. The possession of knowledge is its own self-reward. **Furthermore, knowledge is power, and everyone likes the pleasurable sensations of personal power.** In addition, the continuing acquisition of knowledge is also a form of vigilance. You never stop learning or you'll quickly find yourself outdated. This is especially true in a technologically based society.

2.3 The Law of Hope

The Law of Hope: The Law of Hope is the cosmic revelation that leads to the internalized, personal desire, belief, wish or dream that the predominant forces of life are good and benevolent, and whereby life has a higher value beyond mankind's terrestrial senses and visions.

The Great Hope: The Great Hope is the composite hope in the living reality of: (1) the celestial realm; (2) a gracious, benevolent and loving Creator; (3) the continuum of life; (4) the powers of Cosmic Truth and Cosmic Love; and (5) the ineffable blessings in seeing the birth of your grandchildren and your great-grandchildren. Live long and prosper in the fullness of your life.

Hope endures. There are three great ethereal substances that serve and sustain the celestial spirit – hope, faith and love. There's a well known Christian Bible verse that states: "But now abide faith, hope and love, these three; but the greatest of these is love." While love may be the greatest, hope is the most elementary, the most abundant, and the most enduring. I surely don't want to live in a world without love, but I especially don't want to live in a world without hope. A life without hope is a life of despair, and despair leads to cynicism, depression, sensations of doom, and other miserable states of human degradation and depravation. I truly wonder if there's any meaning, value and purpose in life if life is without any hope. Consequently, the sentient possession of hope is absolutely fundamental if you're to live life victoriously and abundantly. Truly, you must embrace hope with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.

Now, why is hope so fundamentally important? Hope leads to faith; faith leads to love; and love then plants the seeds of hope. What really comes first: hope, faith or love? I personally believe the answer varies from person to person, but most people begin with hope. I believe this is true because hope has a prerequisite association with personal belief. Before you gain the faith and confidence in what you believe, you first begin by hoping what you believe is actually true. If you stop and think about it, the trials and tribulations of life may strip away your love and shatter your faith, but as long as you sustain your hope, your spirit remains resilient. However, when your sensation of hope is lost, then your spirit is broken and a great sense of loss is internalized. When hope is lost

even the drive to live can be vanquished and a death wish then pervades the mind. Beyond any doubt, a sense of internalized hope is necessary to secure and sustain healthy emotions and a unified, optimistic mind.

As a **noun** the word “**hope**” is defined as: (1) the internal sensation that what is desired is actually possible; and (2) the internal sensation that events will turn out for the best. As a **verb** the word “**hope**” is defined as: (1) to believe, desire or trust; and (2) to internally sense that something desired will actually happen. It’s impossible to separate the substance of hope from the sentient elements of feelings, beliefs, desires and trust. Hope is a critical element of the human experience that lights the way to the realization that life is abundant in simple goodness and beauty. It’s as though there’s a cosmic force calling out for you to see the light of hope that shines throughout our Creator’s domain. There’s more to life than your external pleasures of your senses and the internal fears that dwell in your heart, especially the fear of death. Only your deep-seated sensations of hope open the doors to a satisfying and fulfilling life – a life that’s free of fear.

By the power of hope, one truth remains certain. No matter how evasive spiritual truths may be to believe and embrace, you always have the hope that The Panorama of Universal Goodness is The Cosmic Truth. If you would only open your eyes, heart and the channels of your spiritual intuition, then it’s easy to sense the simple goodness and beauty of life. Life is predominantly benevolent. Hence, the goodness and beauty of hope is also revealed. I call this one great principle of hope The Great Hope. It’s also noted your wishes, dreams and visions are forms of hope. Just to wish for something good to happen is to have a hope that something good will happen. And know this. The Great Hope enables you to endure the trials and tribulations of life. Hold steadfast to your hopes, for help is coming, and then your trials and tribulations shall surely end. **Hope shall endure.**

2.4 The Law of Faith

The Law of Faith: The Law of Faith is the cosmic revelation that your gracious, benevolent and loving Celestial Father personally loves you very, very much, whereby He’s intricately interested in your ultimate satisfaction, your ultimate security, and your ultimate development.

The Great Faith: The Great Faith is the deep-seated and unwavering belief in The Law of Faith; that is, your Celestial Father truly, sincerely and genuinely loves you, and that His love for you is a perfect love. Accordingly, **always be happy**, for you are always loved by your loving Creator.

Faith perseveres. Everyone lives by faith whether they recognize it or not. As a simple example, every time you routinely leave your home you depart with the natural intentions of returning to your home. You naturally and automatically believe you shall return. This natural belief is your daily default mode of faith, and it's also a routine and mundane act of faith. **Faith is belief, and belief is faith.** Everything you believe "you shall do" is first done as an act of faith. You hope you shall do it, and you have confidence it shall be done. But you don't really know you will do it until it's actually done. The potential is there, but the reality is a function of actuality. Hence, faith is potentiality, and it is not actuality. Nonetheless, unwavering faith confidently believes it is an actuality. Hence, it's confidently believed by the People of Faith that faith in our GBLC makes all things possible. This is a great spiritual mystery that's worth your reflections.

The Inner Core of Personal Faith

Everyone has a broad perspective of general faith; that is, the outer core of personal faith. Everyone also has an inner core of personal faith. Now, many people would say that an atheist doesn't have an inner core of personal faith. But he does! The atheist's inner core of faith is based upon the sincere and conscientious personal belief that mankind's Creator does not exist. The broad perspective of faith is what you loosely believe to be true, and the inner core of personal faith is what you deeply believe to be true; that is, your deep-seated beliefs and paradigms which form the convictions of your heart. Now, some people allow external life-forces to forge the convictions of their heart. On the other hand, some people take the time and the cognitive energy to build their personalized convictions of their heart. What you believe is incredibly important, especially the inner core of your personal beliefs, which is also the inner core of your personal faith. What is the inner core of your personal faith? Here's the inner core of my personal faith, and I believe it's incredibly important for all to consider.

The Three Foundational Tenets of My Personal Faith

**God is.
God is love.
God is perfect love.**

All that I truly, dearly and deeply believe is solidly founded upon the inner core of my personal faith. The inner core of my personal faith slowly evolved over a long period of time, and it occurred in three separate stages. Each stage is highly significant onto itself. All my other beliefs are then derived from the inner core of my personal faith. If I should ever learn the inner core of my personal faith is not solidly founded upon The Cosmic Truth, then I don't know what I shall do. I truly fear my life, my being, and my existence may shatter. May our GBLC cast out all my fears!

The True Meaning of Faith and the Living Reality of God

The word "**faith**" is defined as: "the assurance of things hoped for, and the conviction of things not seen." Active faith creates spiritual confidence. Like the ethereal substance of hope, the ethereal substance of faith has a cosmic origin and application, thus leading to The Law of Faith. There's no faith more powerful than the faith that God's ultimate love is focused upon you. Meanwhile, it's very important to realize The Law of Faith does not concern the fundamental belief in the living reality of God. The belief in mankind's Creator is an elementary exercise of faith, being mostly a natural exercise of human reasoning, the application of common sense, and the reverent use of one's spiritual intuition. Of course, many people don't believe in this statement, but People of Faith fully understand the statement and agree with the statement. Life is just too complex and pervasive to be an accidental occurrence of chaotic chance. To believe chaotic chance created life generates far more questions than believing a Super Being with immeasurable intelligence and power created life. In other words, believing life is created by a Supreme Being makes far more sense than believing life is created by chaos. The

only thing chaos creates is lawlessness, destruction, desolation and death. Surely, the belief in our GBLC leads to order, direction and purpose. On the other hand, a belief in chaos only leads to more chaos.

The real challenge of faith is based upon the belief that the Cosmic Sovereign could be remotely concerned and interested in the small and mundane existence of each and every sentient human being. Isn't God too busy running His Cosmos? How could He possibly have time and interest to be actively concerned about you and me? And does God really have the capacity and ability to be actively concerned about every sentient human being that's scattered throughout the Cosmos? But then, don't forget, God has legions of legions of sentient celestial beings actively helping Him. Likewise, the Cosmic Sovereign needs your personal help to accomplish His endeavors and to fulfill His intentional will. It's critically important to realize mankind's relationship with our Celestial Father is like the deep, loving relationship between earthly parents and their children, except our Creator's love is far more intense. And His love is also perfect. As a Super Being, the Celestial Father has the ability and the capacity to focus His love upon every one of His children – especially including you. **Faith shall persevere.**

2.5 The Law of Love

The Law of Love: The Law of Love is the cosmic proclamation to reciprocate the Creator's personal love for you. This cosmic proclamation is actually a two part, passionate invitation. **Part One:** Love your Creator with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. **Part Two:** Love your fellow sentient human beings as yourself. We love because our Creator first loved us.

The Great Love: The Great Love is the Godly form of love that's exercised by our loving Creator. The Great Love is a perfect love as well as a "living love." Thereby, The Great Love becomes a state of being. Accordingly, our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator calls all His children to love in accordance with The Great Love. Finally, always remember this great truth. Because The Great Love is a perfect love, The Great Love casts out all fears.

Love prevails. Let us consider the Virtue of Love, which is actually a meaningful pursuit of the ethereal substance I call Cosmic Love. Let's begin by examining the dictionary definitions of the word "love." My dictionary includes several interesting definitions for the word "love." "**Love**" is defined as: (1) a strong predilection or liking for anything (such as, I love pizza and beer); (2) the affectionate concern for the well-being of others; (3) an intense and steadfast affection and devotion to a person, thus enduring loyalty; (4) a feeling of warm personal attachment and deep affection; (5) the profoundly tender or passionate affection for a person resulting in a sexual relationship; and (6) the benevolent affection of God for His creatures. Note that the word "affection" dominates these definitions. Other key words include: devotion, loyalty, **attachment**, warmth, tenderness, passion and benevolence. Other words and phrases that are not included in these definitions but are associated with the word "love" are: fondness, adoration, reverent adoration, emotional regard, friendship, romantic feelings, adulation, consecration, and worship. I've emphasized the word "attachment" because it directly relates to Love's association with "**interpersonal connection**" and "**human bonding**." True-love attracts true-love and thus has a natural affinity to connect and bond people together. In turn, this leads to the concept of true-lovers having a "**mutual common cause**."

Love obviously has a broadband of meaning that can be easily misunderstood. You always have to ask yourself what form of love are you talking about. The ancient Greeks tried to resolve love's natural ambiguity by having four separate words for the English word "love." Here's a simplified description of the four Greek loves: (1) phileo love, which is in reference to "brotherly love;" (2) agape love, which is in reference to "godly love;" (3) storge love, which is in reference to "family love" (includes all possible relationships within the immediate family and the extended family); and (4) eros love, which is in reference to "sexual love." These four Greek love words are often referred as The Four Loves. While some people find little value and interest in The Four Loves – especially the professional caretakers of the soul – I personally find The Four Loves very interesting, meaningful and valuable in discerning the principles of love. In fact, the very backbone of my models of love is built upon the concepts of phileo love and agape love.

Here's another interesting feature of The Law of Love. This law contains a third and hidden commandment that's derived from the second part of the law: "Love your fellow sentient human beings as yourself." The hidden commandment

states: “Love yourself.” Accordingly, the second part of the law is expanded as follows: “Love your fellow sentient human beings as **you love yourself.**” This is love’s very important principle of proactive self-love. Now, here’s the basis for the derivation of this hidden commandment. How can you “love your fellow sentient human beings as yourself” if you don’t first truly love yourself? In other words, you can’t possibly love your fellow mankind as yourself if you don’t really love yourself. It’s critical to realize there’s a positive, proactive self-love that’s selfless in its very nature. Not all forms of self-love are conactive or narcissistic. It’s also noted your fellow mankind is literally all of our Celestial Father’s children, even His children who are your active enemies. By loving your enemy, you literally destroy your enemy by making him your friend. Does any rational sentient human being wage war upon his friends? Truly, the first fruit of love is friendship. Accordingly, let’s wage love – not war. Beyond any doubt in my mind, our GBLC wants us to love our enemies as well as our friends and as well as ourself.

Finally, the principle of self-love is also related to **Love’s First Maxim: Do onto others as you would have them do onto you.** This maxim is also related to The Law of Reciprocity which states that you get what you give, and you give what you get. It’s humanly natural to reciprocate what someone does for you or to you. Accordingly, love begets love, and antilove begets antilove. But it should also be noted that mankind has the insidious ability to twist and distort anything that’s good, even The Law of Love and Love’s First Maxim. As an example of the instruction to “love your neighbor,” evil will twist this love attribute in this manner. “I’d love to love my neighbor! You ought to see the size of her melons!” And in regards to Love’s First Maxim, a healthy sentient mind would not consider applying the maxim to a masochist; that is, someone who obtains gratification from pain or some other form of deprivation, and being either self-inflicted or intentional inflicted by another person. Masochists readily exercise self-antilove. Masochists are also often associated with sadists; that is, a person who obtains gratification by inflicting pain or some other form of deprivation to another person. Too many of our fellow sentient human beings have bruised and wounded souls, thus disabling their capacity and their interest to truly love others as well as themselves. While they believe they’re unworthy, they need to learn and realize all of our Creator’s children are worthy and deserving of His perfect love. And this is also why our world needs all the Advocates of Love it can render.

The Law of Love and the MVP of Life

I firmly believe The Law of Love is the very core of the meaning, value and purpose of life; that is, the MVP of Life. The happiness, joy and fulfillment of life are achieved by consistently exercising this great spiritual law. If you disregard this law, you'll eventually harbor a death wish. Ultimately, you shall desire and embrace the totality of death and the nonexistence of oblivion. If you disregard The Law of Gravity, you face the potential consequence of terminating your terrestrial life. But if you disregard The Law of Love, then you face the potential consequence of terminating your celestial life. Why would any rational sentient human being reject the benefits of love and all of its wonderful blessings? Why would a person with a sound and healthy mind choose death over life? Why do people reject The Law of Love? In my contemplations regarding The Law of Love, I found five very important reflections that should be embraced and fully understood.

1. Mankind's Creator Is Perfect Love: The Law of Love leads to one final conclusion: Mankind's gracious and benevolent Creator is essence and nature of love, and His love is perfect.
2. Love Is Proactive: Like our loving Creator, love is always active as well as proactive.
3. Love Bears all Things: The power and glory of love enables you to prevail over life's hardships, pain, suffering and misery. Love bears all things.
4. Love and Prosperity: Exercising The Law of Love leads to prosperity and abundance, which in turn leads to additional sentient responsibilities and privileges.
5. Love and Fear: Love is the only power that overcomes the emotional attacks of fear. Perfect love casts out all fears. And know this. Our Creator's agape love is perfect. When fear is conquered, then hope, faith, love and confidence reign in the hearts and minds of sentient human beings.

When you truly love your Creator and your fellow man, then the blessings of your Creator are poured upon you. This first includes spiritual blessings and then worldly blessings. The gift of worldly blessings doesn't mean you're going to

become rich and prosperous, but it does mean your worldly needs will be satisfied. I also realize this is a statement of faith as well as a test of faith, and I also know the world's prosperity is not fairly and equitably distributed. Jesus addressed this issue by noting how well our Celestial Father takes care of the birds of the sky and the lilies of the field. And then Jesus noted how much more our Celestial Father loves his Children of Humanity than He loves the birds and the lilies. When you truly love your gracious Creator and work hard to enhance His creation, then prosperity follows. Prosperity then leads to the abundance of life, which in turn empowers you to further exercise The Law of Love, especially by helping your fellow man who's in need of your help. Love and charity always go hand-in-hand. It's also noted in the original King James Bible, the English word used for "love" is the word "charity." Accordingly, it's stated: "But now abide faith, hope, and charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Beyond any doubt, those who love are always charitable, and a charitable person is concerned about and cares for the well-being of other people, especially the world's disadvantaged people. Compassion immediately follows, whereby one's compassion is measured by one's willful commitment and one's available resources.

Love's Final Analysis

The Law of Love is the foundational bedrock of all my paradigms and the superstructure of all my hopes and faith. I deeply believe love is the most absolute truth known in our Creator's domain, and I embrace The Law of Love with every sentient faculty of my being. As a life-philosophy and a life-ideology, love is consistently rational and logical, and it's the only philosophy and ideology that's mutually beneficial to all sentient beings. **In the final analysis, love is the only dream I know.** If our Creator is not love, then my heart shall collapse and shatter, even to the point where I may actively embrace oblivion. What value is life if our Creator isn't the essence and nature of love? And what's the purpose of life if love doesn't reign supreme throughout the Cosmos? Surely, if love doesn't really exist, then the Kingdom of Love doesn't exist. And the Kingdom of Love must exist, or otherwise all meaning, value and purpose of life shall be lost. What is the meaning, value and purpose of life if love is not paramount and absolute? Would you live in a world without love? Could you live in a world without love? As for me, I don't want to live in a world without love.

Life must be more than the limited love experienced in this terrestrial world, and our Creator's love must be omnificent. I fear I shall never feel absolutely secure if our Creator's love isn't omnificent. And then I recall the Wiseman's great and comforting exhortation: "Perfect love casts out all fears." Listen! The Lord of Life is whispering: "Fear not my child! It is I, your concerned, caring and compassionate Creator. Come home to me and enjoy my Kingdom of Love." I praise my Lord for the gift of spiritual intuition and its ability to sense His perfect love. Alas! The vile cancer of fear is purged from my spirit and soul, and I know my Creator is actively concerned about me, truly cares for me, and is compassionate about my ultimate well-being. My ultimate satisfaction, security and development are totally fulfilled by my loving Creator. Truly, truly, our Creator is love, and all things work to good for those who love Him. **Ultimately, love isn't everything. It's the only thing. Love shall prevail.**

2.6 The Law of Creativity

The Law of Creativity: The Law of Creativity is the innate drive of loving, obedient sentient beings to embrace, reinforce and expand the goodness and beauty of life which the Lord of Life has created. While all life is consecrated, the lives of sentient human beings are sacred and incredibly precious, especially including the lives of sentient human beings that are soon to be born.

The Cosmic Sovereign calls His children to be fruitful, productive and creative in a proper, appropriate, hopeful, optimistic, positive and proactive manner. Aided by the sentient faculty of curiosity, man is constantly in the pursuit of The Cosmic Truth, thus uncovering new information regarding the Cosmos and mankind's natural order. Consequently, mankind is constantly expanding his reservoir of knowledge and then applying this new knowledge to improve our quality of life. Mankind's standing commission is this: "**Take the best and make it better.**" On the other hand, the antithesis of creation is to destroy that which is good and beautiful. In the defense of the Cosmic Sovereign's kingdom, sentient human beings are summoned to stop this attack upon the Divine's good and beautiful creation, and then repair and correct the damages that were inflicted. It's

also noted The Law of Creativity is the spiritual force that causes mankind's global evolution to a higher and more loving state of civilization. I honestly believe mankind is slowly evolving into a higher state of love and grace.

The ultimate act of creation is the creation of love; that is, creating the active concern for the well-being of others. The fact is love is the most powerful creative force in our GBLC's domain. In my contemplations, a great enigmatic question arises: "Is love the result of creation, or is creation the result of love?" It's often difficult to discern the difference between creation and love, for all good creations are a burden of love. On the other hand, everyone knows the burden of love is not a burden at all, but is actually a joyous challenge that ultimately creates the sensations of success and fulfillment.

The Mundane and Routine Acts of Daily Creativity

You exercise The Law of Creativity in your daily life, both at home and at work. The Law of Creativity is often mundane and unnoticeable, but never underestimate the meaning, value and purpose of your daily and mundane acts of creation. There's a potential of great value in all you say and do, especially in the collaborative creation of loving, obedient and moral children. Your sons and daughters are your terrestrial children, but they're also your Creator's children. Never forget that your terrestrial sons and daughters are also your celestial brothers and sisters. Every day you're a living example to your children and your fellow sentient human beings. Your words alone have the power to create or destroy. Kind words are never forgotten, but words spoken with belligerent animosity cut the soul and not the body. Beware the razor edge of hostile words that are uttered with inflections of enmity. Accordingly, create your words carefully and wisely, for you always have the potential to lead your children and your sentient brothers and sisters to the power and glory of truth, God and love.

Now, here are two very important features of The Law of Creativity. The first feature is associated with the fact that each Child of Humanity is "**a life-force**" within the Lord of Life's creation. The second feature is associated with the celestial recording of a person's "**My Life-Story.**" Everyone has the power to influence and affect other people, and the influence and effect you exert over other people become the principle stories that are recorded in your personal book of My Life-Story. You literally create your Personal Life-Story every day, and how you

create your Personal Life-Story is determined by how you exert your life-force upon other people. And this is all occurring on a daily basis, and it occurs every day onto the day you die; that is, until you experience your terrestrial death. Beware! Live your life every day in preparation for your moment of death, for the celestial review of your Person Life-Story occurs at your Moment of Accountability. Now is the time to reflect and ponder about yourself as a life-force. Are you primarily a life-force for goodness and righteousness, or are you primarily a life-force for evil? As a life-force, are you exerting the powers of Cosmic Truth and Cosmic Love? And when your Personal Life-Story is read and reviewed in heaven, are you going to be proactively proud of your Personal Life-Story, or are you going to be embarrassed, ashamed and guilt ridden? Now truly, how do you want your Personal Life-Story to read?

2.7 The Laws of Equality, Elitism and Abundance

In regards to the Fundamental Principles of Democracy, there are three very important cosmic laws that are actively interrelated. These are The Law of Equality, The Law of Elitism, and The Law of Abundance. It's important to know and truly understand each of these laws, how they affect you and those you love, and how they affect the People's Collective. Lastly, each law is incredibly important in regards to the individual citizen's relationship with their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. Consider each law very carefully, for the affective operations of Democracy is significantly depended upon these cosmic laws.

2.7.1 The Law of Equality

The Law of Equality: The Law of Equality is the cosmic privilege and the cosmic right that all sentient human beings are created equal before their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. The Law of Equality is also called The Law of Democracy.

The Law of Equality is a big thing – in fact, it’s a very, very big thing. And in the course of history, The Law of Equality is a relatively recent event – that is, a very, very recent event relative to the measure of mankind’s history. Furthermore, The Law of Equality has set its deepest roots right here in America. We have two great Americans to be thankful for this great blessing that has been given to all mankind. And to these two great Americans, we the People owe a great debt of gratitude which can never truly be repaid. The best we can do is to take their best and make it better. Carefully and reverently consider their great words.

Thomas Jefferson, The Declaration of Independence, 1776: We hold these Truths to be self-evident, that **all Men are created equal**, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness.

Abraham Lincoln, The Gettysburg Address, 1863: Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent a new nation, conceived in Liberty and dedicated to the proposition that **all men are created equal**.

Let’s stop and think, reflect and ponder upon these two great statements. Do you personally believe “all men are created equal” is really true? And is your concept of this principle the same concept as embraced by Thomas Jefferson in 1776 or by Abraham Lincoln in 1863? The truth is the concept of mankind’s equality as embraced by the collective citizens of 1776 and 1863 is not the same concept as embraced by the collective citizens of 2010. Surely and truly, Americans have spiritually evolved beyond Thomas Jefferson and Abraham Lincoln, thus greatly expanding the concept of mankind’s equality. The first thing we need to do is to correct the gender bias by stating “all sentient human beings are created equal.” And of course today the equality of all sentient human beings include both genders, all races, all nationalities, all religious creeds as well as atheists, heterosexuals as well as homosexuals, the sexually attractive and the physically beautiful as well as the obese and the ultra skinny, the wealthy and the prosperous as well as the poor and the deprived, and the healthy and the vigorous as well as the ill and the disabled. The concepts and practices of Brotherly Love and democratic tolerance have come a long way. Unfortunately, the Children of Humanity still have a long ways to go in fulfilling the intentional will of our great and benevolent Creator. Deep in the recesses of my soul I hear our Celestial Father

whisper: “I love all my Children of Humanity equally, and it’s my intentional will that all my children love one another just as I love them.” Now, how about you? Do you personally believe all sentient human beings are created equal?

Celestial Equality Versus Terrestrial Inequality

Needless to say, there are many Americans who totally disagree in the belief of mankind’s equality. Some believe in “selective equality” while others blatantly believe that all sentient human beings are born in a system of inequality. I personally believe it’s self-evident that **sentient human beings are not born equal within the terrestrial world**. In fact, mankind spends enormous time and money measuring the inequality among its citizens, including intellectual inequality, emotional inequality, financial inequality, and health inequality. As sure as the sun rises, it’s objectively self-evident that some people are born without equal opportunity, and some people are born with elite advantages and social favoritism. And truly, some people in our terrestrial world are innately deprived, are born with multiple disadvantages, and are subject to human and social discrimination.

Now, here’s my seemingly contradictory associated belief. **Emphatically speaking, all sentient human beings are born equal, and this equality of mankind is the foundational bedrock of Democracy**. How can my conflicting beliefs be compatible? Here lies the answer. From a terrestrial perspective, sentient human beings are born into a system of terrestrial inequality. But from a celestial perspective, all sentient human beings are created equal by their Creator. The celestial perspective of human equality is the foundational basis for The Law of Equality. **Hence, The Law of Equality is established before the mighty and infallible throne of our Creator, and not before the puny and corrupted thrones of mankind.**

Our GBLC’s love and intentional will are impartial, and He doesn’t love some of His children more than some of His other children. The Lord of Life doesn’t love the male more than He loves the female, nor does He love white people more than He loves people of color. Our Creator doesn’t love Christians more than He loves Muslims, and He doesn’t love the rich and the prosperous more than He loves the poor and the impoverished. Furthermore, He doesn’t love the strong and healthy more than He loves the weak and disabled. And our GBLC doesn’t love the heterosexual more than He loves the homosexual. Again I say, our

GBLC is totally impartial, and He loves all His children with equal concern, equal care, and equal compassion. Before our loving and magnificent Creator, the only difference between His children is: (1) their personal obedience versus their personal disobedience; (2) the willful embracing of truth and love versus the rebellious rejection of truth and love; and (3) the desire to live in the Creator's Kingdom versus the desire to live outside the Creator's Kingdom.

Truly, The Law of Equality is the greatest social event in the history of mankind, and without a firm belief in The Law of Equality – and the active and consistent exercise of The Law of Equality – then social order would revert to devastating inequality and the bloody despotism of pharaohs, emperors, Caesars, kings, dictators, and other tyrants of State. Accordingly, never believe yourself to be cosmically superior to any other sentient human being; and likewise, never believe yourself to be cosmically inferior to any other sentient human being. You and all sentient human beings are great, noble and sacred creatures whose cosmic potential is far beyond your current capacity of perception and imagination. Rejoice and give thanks for your great cosmic gift of sentient equality.

2.7.2 The Law of Elitism

The Law of Elitism: Within the terrestrial realm, the Children of Humanity are subject to the fickle dispensation of Cosmic Fate, thus creating the People of Advantage, called the Elite, and the People of Disadvantage, called the Deprived. It's noted the Elite are highly blessed within the terrestrial realm; and therefore, they have additional celestial responsibilities that are a function of their elite status.

Having identified the terrestrial inequality of the human experience, it becomes exceedingly obvious that within the terrestrial world there are People of Advantage and People of Disadvantage. However, the People of Advantage are not better or superior than the People of Disadvantage, at least not before our Creator and in the ultimate dispensation of the human experience. And realize this. Your terrestrial advantage is primarily an act of Cosmic Fate and is not an act of Divine Will. The Law of Fate is a major influential factor in the lives of every sentient

human being. The Law of Fate will be addressed later in this book. Meanwhile, the truth is some people are just luckier than other people, thus making them more fortunate. Therefore, these fortunate people are the terrestrial elite. Subsequently, mankind is subject to the social system of elitism, which is The Law of Elitism. Now, beware of your abundance of blessings, for your abundance is also an obligation to a Divine responsibility, that being The Law of Abundance. Woe to the People of Advantage who fail to fulfill their blessed responsibilities that our GBLC has set upon them. Recall the Wiseman who taught us: “What does a man profit if he gains the whole world but loses his soul.”

2.7.3 The Law of Abundance

The Law of Abundance: The Law of Abundance is the cosmic privilege and the cosmic responsibility that mandates: **“To whom much has been given, much is required.”**

In accordance with The Law of Abundance, you’re called to advance the Creator’s Kingdom by exercising your personal abundance, whatever your abundance may be. While most people think of abundance from the worldly perspective of personal wealth, The Law of Abundance applies to all areas of human attributes and endeavors, especially your spiritual attributes. This includes: (1) your measure of intelligence, (2) your measure of emotional endowment, (3) the accumulation of your life experiences as processed to create your measure of wisdom, (4) the measure of your ancestral pedigree relative to your family’s social and public prominence, and (5) the abundant ethereal advantages created by having loving parents who provided a loving environment that enhanced your personal development. In other words, the people who are born with an abundance of advantages – those people who are the terrestrial Elite– are responsible to use their abundant advantages to enhance the Kingdom of God. The Elite are not only responsible for their own well-being and the well-being of those they love, but they’re also responsible for the well-being of their sentient brothers and sisters. This especially applies to your sentient brothers and sisters who are the People of Disadvantage. The degree of your personal responsibility is directly proportional to the degree of your personal abundance. **To whom much has been given, much is required.**

It's also noted everyone has an advantage of abundance in some area of human endeavor, and everyone has a disadvantage in some area of human endeavor. The truth is everyone has some elite element that's part of their human experience, and everyone also has some deprived element that's part of their human experience. Consequently, everyone in some special manner is a Person of Advantage and a Person of Disadvantage. What are your elite elements of life, and do you use it to help your fellow sentient human beings? What are your deprived elements of life, and do you seek help from your fellow sentient human beings?

Now, just because you're the Elite, that doesn't mean you have a free ticket to live a happy and joyful life. And just because you're the Deprived, that doesn't mean you can't live a happy and joyful life. Sentient satisfaction and fulfillment are functions of having an abundance of true-love. The Law of Abundance is also closely associated with the moral and religious concept called "good works." And associated with good works is the issue of internal motivation versus external motivation. Are your good works the result of a heartfelt reaction to loving internal motivations? Or are your good works the results of external motivations that are based upon ulterior motives? In other words, are you just fulfilling undesirable obligations which you believe you have to do, or are you just trying to buy your way into the Kingdom of Love? You know you have successfully exercised The Law of Abundance when you have a satisfied and peaceful mind and the confidence of doing a job well done. But then, here's the rub. There isn't a person in the world who can't do more and who can't do better. When are your good works sufficient so you can then be satisfied and fulfilled with the efforts you have given? As for me, my conscience constantly nags me, and there are times when I truly wish it would leave me alone. My imperfect nature haunts me, but I ultimately find solace when I focus upon the loving nature of our Celestial Father.

The Two Best Gifts of Abundance

There are two areas of abundance that are especially beneficial to a sentient human being. The first is an abundance of intelligence, and the second involves your inner spiritual abundance.

1. **Intellectual Abundance**: An abundance of intelligence is your single greatest gift by which you can fulfill The Law of Abundance. Knowledge is power, and the more you learn, the more you'll earn. In this manner, the abundance of

intelligence leads to the abundance of financial wealth. Consequently, the gift of intelligence is a compounded gift that leads to compounded responsibilities. Truly, the more intelligent you are, the more our Creator expects of you. Never forget this. A simple mind has simple responsibilities, but an intellectually gifted mind carries with it significant responsibilities. Now, here's the really good news. The more responsibilities you fulfill, the more blessings you receive.

2. Spiritual Abundance: Very few people are aware they have two minds – the terrestrial mind and the celestial mind. The terrestrial mind is the physical, conscious mind. The celestial mind is the spiritual, subconscious mind. After you physically die, you still have a mind, and that mind is your celestial mind. The fact is if you believe in life after death, then you also have to believe in the celestial mind. Otherwise, how would you fulfill all the functions of the mind and all the functions of personhood? Your spiritual mind is also your source of your spiritual intuition, which enables you to sense the celestial realm. In addition, just as the terrestrial mind can be intellectually gifted, so can the celestial mind. A gifted celestial mind creates inner spiritual abundance, whereby the invisible and intangible elements of the celestial realm are readily perceived and quickly embraced. A person with a gifted celestial mind is extremely blessed. Your level of faith is directly proportional to your level of spiritual intelligence, and an abundance of faith must be shared so that others may be convinced of the realities of the celestial world. A simple spiritual mind begets a simple faith, but a gifted spiritual mind leads to the Great Faith. Can you readily sense and exercise your spiritual mind?

The Responsibilities of Abundance

An earthly father who truly loves his children does all he can to please and enhance his children. When a child especially pleases his father, the father then treats the child to additional rewards, these being “additional fatherly blessings” that are beyond the child’s usual blessings. A child easily pleases his father by behaving properly, doing well in school, doing his personal chores without being nagged, showing love and courtesy for others, and other similar responsibilities. The father’s additional gifts are the father’s “blessings of abundance.” The greater the ability of the father to give, the more the father gives to his obedient children. But beware! The father has a reasonable expectation that the more the child is

given, then the more the child is expected to do and to achieve. To whom much has been given, much is required. The child is expected to take his best and make it better, and thus reach his full potential. It's also the father's desire for the child to recognize the blessings that are poured upon him and to be thankful for those blessings. In addition, giving the child an abundance of gifts and rewards doesn't spoil the child. A child is spoiled when the parents fail to teach the child to fulfill his or hers personal responsibilities, especially including the responsibility to exercise love. Honorable parents gladly teach their children these fundamental life-principles, and obedient children gladly obey these life-principles.

Earthly fathers are pale reflections of our Celestial Father, for His love and blessings are immeasurably greater than any earthly father's love and blessings. When you love your Creator, He then pours His blessings upon you in abundance. He then expects you to use that abundance to help other people. Helping other people is a simple way of exercising your love for your Creator. Surely, the vast majority of mankind's charity is provided from one's abundance. The Cosmic Sovereign has great expectations of the Children of Advantage as well as Nations of Advantaged. It's very easy to give from your abundance. In comparison, Children of Disadvantage who give from their limited resources shall be extremely blessed by their Celestial Father. These blessings may not be received in this world, but they shall surely be given in the world-to-come. Those who give from the charity of their hearts live happy, joyful and fulfilling lives. Never forget, to whom much has been given, much is required.

2.8 The Law of Free-Will and The Law of Belief

The Law of Free-Will: The Law of Free-Will is the intrinsic cosmic privilege and responsibility that gives sentient beings the right to believe, to think, to talk, to act, and to behave as they willfully choose. Accordingly, The Law of Free-Will allows sentient beings to respect and obey the intentional will of their Creator, or to disrespect and disobey the intentional will of their Creator.

The Law of Belief: The Law of Belief is the ethereal gift and the sentient freedom of sentient beings that empowers them to believe for themselves and thus determine their own personal

perceptions of life and reality. However, a sentient being's personal perceptions of life and reality may or may not be founded upon The Cosmic Truth. The life-challenge of every Child of Humanity is to create a deep-seated belief system that's primarily founded upon The Cosmic Truth. The Cosmic Truth shall set you free.

The heart of love is free-will. As a result of our Creator's love for His children, He initiated The Law of Free-Will. In this manner our GBLC intentionally chose a path that would result in a condition where some of His children would deny, reject and forsake Him. In spite of this tremendous loss, He would rather lose some of His children to sentient disobedience than enslave all His children to non-sentient existence. I sincerely believe all sentient beings are created with the gift of free-will. As such, a sentient human being is not a robotic, corporeal creature acting within the limits of a preprogrammed, biological mind. Mankind is not an automaton or an animal created solely with genetic, animalistic instincts.

Contrary to what some people believe and teach, mankind is not an animal subject to The Law of the Jungle and The Survival of the Fittest. If this were true, then mankind's predominant social order would be fascism, mafiaism, militarism, world conquest, ruthless brutality, slavery, polygamy, selfishism, terrorism, fear, pure animalism, and even cannibalism. If mankind was nothing but an animal, then The Law of Animalism would rule mankind, whereby the People would actively seek leaders like Adolph Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Saddam Hussein, and other ruthless despots who would actively seek world conquest. These are leaders who deliver on their promises of domination, control and command. These are leaders who arbitrarily determine who are the weak, the unfit, the vulnerable, and the undesirable. And then they begin their campaign to exterminate and annihilate these subhumans. These are the leaders who fear our Creator's obedient children who oppose ignorance, fanaticism, tyranny and oppression while embracing truth, love, equality, tolerance, morality and freedom.

Surely and truly, the daily lives of most people and most nations are not dominated by animalistic fear and terror. Nevertheless, there remains an excess of terror and fear within the world, especially in nations where evil men use fanaticism and militant force to dominant, control and command their fellow citizens. These evil men fail to exercise The Law of Free-Will as well as The Law of Love. Their

brutality and lawlessness prove they don't love the Lord of Life or their fellow sentient human beings. But instead, they actively pursue the lust of their hearts using whatever means necessary to obtain their selfish, wanton desires. If you could exam the souls of these reprobates, then you would find they're 95 percent animal. They truly live life in accordance with The Law of the Jungle and the Survival of the Fittest.

Mankind's recorded history reveals an animalistic nature that once ruled nations, but this is not predominately true today. If animalistic fear truly prevailed in the world, then the principles of Democracy would still be a futile dream in the hearts of a few idealistic fools. But history has proven these dreamers were not idealistic fools. On the contrary, these were great men and women with pragmatic visions, these being the Wise Proponents of Democracy who prudentially exercised The Law of Love and The Law of Free-Will. Accordingly, The Law of Free-Will is the very essence and nature of sentient freedom. Sentient freedom is the second greatest gift our Heavenly Father gives to His children, second only to the gift of life. Truly and surely, sentient human beings have a deep-seated spiritual drive to seek freedom and liberty. This is our true essence and nature which is far beyond the primitive and vicious order of animals. While some people act like animals, sentient human beings have the power of free-will to choose the nature of angels. And this is all a result of The Law of Free-Will, where you have the right and the power to be either an agent of love or an agent of evil.

2.9 The Law of The Dichotomy of Good And Evil

The Law of the Dichotomy of Good and Evil: The Law of the Dichotomy of Good and Evil is the cosmic reality that there are forces of good and evil and they're actively involved in an aggressive war. Accordingly, our Divine Creator allows benevolent and malevolent sentient beings to dwell within His domain. It's recorded Jesus stated: "The Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and violent sentient beings desire to take it by force."

Ultimately, every sentient being becomes either an agent of goodness or an agent of evil. Goodness is founded upon The Cosmic Truth and Cosmic Love, and those who embrace The Cosmic Truth and Cosmic Love become agents of goodness. Agents of goodness are life-forces of TSG Love. This is the path of sentient enlightenment, where goodness is proactive in its very nature. On the other hand, evil is founded upon antitruth and antilove, and those who succumb to the selfish powers of antitruth and antilove become agents of evil. Agents of evil are life-forces of antilove. This is the path of life's dark side, where evil is conactive in its very nature. In addition, antilove also has a passive nature, whereby this silent form of evil evades the responsibilities of love and life. You don't have to be actively involved in evil in order to be a part of evil, for those who passively hide and evade their sentient responsibilities are more vile than those who actively pursue the horrors of evil. You must be actively involved in the pursuit of truth and the exercise of love if you're to be an agent of goodness.

Goodness is a positive, rational, creative and proactive force that actively builds and expands the existing goodness and beauty of life. Evil is an irrational, destructive and conactive force, actively desiring disorder, lawlessness, chaos, destruction and death. Those who ultimately desire the selflessness of goodness become human-angels, which are also called the Children of Light. These are the obedient children of our Heavenly Father, and they consciously and subconsciously exercise The Law of Love. On the other hand, those who desire the selfishness of evil become human-animals, which are also called the Children of Darkness. These are the wayward children of our Heavenly Father, and they consciously and subconsciously exercise The Law of the Jungle.

This simplistic view of good and evil may appear to be black and white, but in reality, the discernment between good and evil may be extremely difficult. All too often, the reality of evil isn't self-evident until evil's aftermath of destruction, desolation and death. The sentient life-forces of evil have the power of projecting benevolence while their heart hides their true essence and nature of malevolence. The Apostle Paul once wrote: "For even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light."

Let's make sure we understand the meaning of the words "benevolent" and "malevolent?" The word "**benevolent**" means: (1) desiring to do good to others; (2) intended for benefits rather than profit; and (3) characterized by our expressing good-will or kindly feelings. Synonyms include: good, kind, humane, generous,

liberal, benign, charitable, philanthropic and altruistic. The English word “benevolent” originates from Latin, and its literal meaning is “to wish well.” The word “**malevolent**” means: (1) wishing evil to another or others; showing ill-will; ill-disposed; vindictive; or malicious; (2) evil; harmful; or injurious; and (3) evil or malign in influence. Synonyms include: ill-intentioned, ill-natured, venomous, bitter, maleficence and vicious. The English word “malevolent” also originates from Latin, and its literal meaning is “to wish bad.”

Do not be deceived about the reality of evil and its wide spectrum of malevolence. Evil wants to snare you so that it can then dominate, control and command your mind. The battle for the soul always begins in the mind, and from that staging point it then quickly seeks to own the soul. The forces of malevolence actively seek to enslave its victims. On the other hand, the forces of benevolence are dedicated and devoted to the fulfillment of the intentional will of our Divine Creator. Benevolence is founded upon the combination of The Law of Creation, The Law of Love, and The Law of Free-Will. Lastly, the forces of benevolence actively seek to enlighten and liberate those who choose to be collaborators with our Celestial Father. Why do so many people pursue the perils of evil when the rewards of love are so much more powerful, satisfying and fulfilling? It’s impossible to overemphasize the importance of teaching the principles of love to every person in every nation.

2.10 The Law of Evil

The Law of Evil: The Law of Evil is the cosmic reality that sentient beings who choose not to love our Creator ultimately seek to undermine and destroy His creation, whereby they manifest an intense contempt for the Creator, and thus become the manifestation of evil. Whether it’s acknowledged or not, those who become the essence of evil pursue and embrace The Ideology of Evil.

Consider and reflect upon this teaching of Jesus about the essence and nature of evil. I have revised some of the wording, using some of my personal terminology that was developed in writing this book.

“Sentient beings who burn with contempt for their Creator are of their father the devil, and they want to do the desires of their father. Their father was a murderer from the beginning, and he does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the Father of Lies.”

The Essence of Evil

The antithesis of our loving Creator is “the destruction of our Divine Creator’s creation,” and that which destroys His creation is the essence of evil. As an immediate consequence of The Law of Free-Will, The Law of Evil was simultaneously created. It’s important to understand the word “contempt.” I previously define the word “contempt” to mean: (1) the feeling with which one regards anything considered mean, vile, or worthless; (2) the state of being despised, dishonored, or disgraced; and (3) a willful disobedience to or open disrespect for higher authority. Synonyms include disdain, scorn, disapproval and disgust. Obviously, the third definition applies to the contempt for the Lord of Life. Our Divine Creator is the Cosmos’s Ultimate Authority, and discontented sentient beings are quick to mock authority, especially when they believe the authority is restricting them from what they selfishly desire. It’s interesting that evil always proclaims our GBLC abuses His power and authority. It’s the responsibility of the individual sentient being to determine if this is true or false.

This is what I personally believe. Our Creator is very patient and very tolerant regarding true and sincere challenges of His essence, nature and sovereignty. And this is His great sentient promise. “Seek The Cosmic Truth and you shall find The Cosmic Truth. And The Cosmic Truth shall set you free.” Be aware of this great truth. Ultimately, if you’re not with our Creator, then you’re against our Creator. And if you’re against our Creator, then ultimately you shall breed contempt for our Creator. You shall become the essence of evil and our loving Creator’s reprobate.

Don’t be deceived about the reality of evil, for evil is actively at work in the celestial realm as well as the terrestrial realm. Evil concentrates its principle efforts in the battle for the control of your mind. The hallmark of evil is the deception of antitrueth. The first and greatest deception is to convince you the celestial realm doesn’t exist, mankind doesn’t have a celestial nature, and mankind is accountable

to no one but himself. Evil plants its seeds of poison in the minds and hearts of sentient human beings, first creating destruction at an individual basis, then at the collective social basis, and sometimes at a massive social basis. World War II was one of evil's greatest success stories – and evil has had many, many success stories as a result of World War II.

Evil begins in the ethereal realm of the mind and then gives birth-to-action within the physical realm. If evil is not quickly purged from the mind, then it eventually becomes embraced within the heart of man. All crimes and wars are rooted in the selfish powers of evil. Evil is a sentient rebel and malcontent who's burning with discontent, disrespect and contempt for legitimate authority. In addition, evil is quick to use physical force to obtain its selfish desires. As an organized, physical force composed of bullies, goons and ORC's, evil steals, extorts, tortures, rapes, maims and murders. And the agents of evil do this without exposing one milligram of remorse or sorrow. Evil entities have no conscience.

The Evil Nature of Mankind

The majority of mankind's worst hardships and suffering are a result of the evil acts of mankind. Man is his own worst enemy, first deceiving himself and then perpetrating his selfish acts of lust and antilove against his fellow sentient human beings. Sooner or later, The Law of Evil shall knock upon your door, delivering hardship, pain, suffering and misery. And there's nothing – absolutely nothing – you can do to prevent evil from raining upon you. When evil runs rampant without any restrictions, your only protection against evil are the spiritual powers of hope, faith and love, thus providing you the ability to endure, persevere, and ultimately prevail. Hence, you shall not be unarmed, and you shall have the capacity to fight the Good Fight against the powers of evil. Good men and women of good-will and good, moral character ultimately unite to become a unified power that overcomes evil forces.

The hardcore agents of evil are known as reprobates. The word "reprobate" means: (1) a depraved, unprincipled or wicked person; and (2) a person rejected by God and who is beyond hope of salvation. The reprobates of the terrestrial world are the bullies, goons and ORC's of society, these being the foot soldiers of evil. Only our Divine Creator knows when a person actually becomes a reprobate, for the spiritual conversion of mankind's heart always remains a possibility until the

moment of spiritual death. Spiritual death occurs at the moment when the sentient being's personal desire for spiritual death become absolute. Our Creator's grace and unconditional love always provides an iota of hope, even for the wicked, the evil, the reprobates, and the unlovable. This topic opens a floodgate of related questions.

1. The Reality of Hell: Are there really places such as hell and purgatory, and if so, then what are they, and how are they different?
2. Hell and Our Loving Creator: Could a Supreme Being whose essence and nature is love even allow the creation of a place as hideous as hell, where the condemned dwellers are constantly tortured for eternity?
3. Types of Sins: Does our Creator really classify sins into different categories such as venial sins (forgivable sins) and mortal sins (unforgivable sins)? What is blasphemy, and what is salvation?
4. Divine Jealousy and Divine Revenge: Is God really jealous and revengeful, and if so, then how is this compatible with the belief that God is love?
5. Mankind's Final Disposition: What are the true options of mankind's final disposition in the world-to-come? How are the wicked sentient beings separated from the righteous sentient beings, and is it possible for a righteous sentient being to be inadvertently sent with the wicked sentient beings, and vice versa?
6. Reincarnation: Is our Creator directly involved, or at least permits the reincarnation of souls, especially evil souls? Does our Creator give to His wayward children the desires of their hearts, especially including the desire to be reincarnated?
7. Evil's Final Disposition: Will all the detrimental consequences of evil be rectified and set right? Do the worst case victims of evil totally overcome their personal suffering, or do they always retain some sensation of the suffering that evil inflicted upon them? Recall the Wiseman's teaching: "All things work to good for those who love their Creator."

It's far beyond my understanding of our GBLC's love, mercy, wisdom and grace, but somehow He allows all the horrors and sorrows of evil. Beyond any doubt, evil is an active part of the human experience. What is our Creator's purpose for allowing mankind to suffer as he does within the terrestrial world? And does this potential to suffer also exist in the celestial world? Woe to mankind for the evil he inflicts upon himself, for mankind must endure the horrendous and painful consequences of his evil acts.

2.11 The Laws of Conquest and War

The Law of Conquest: The Law of Conquest is the natural, direct consequence of The Ideology of Evil which proclaims: "What is yours is mine, and I shall take it by whatever means is necessary, whether those means be cunning deception or brutal force. And if I cannot have what I desire, then I shall destroy it so that no one can have it." The Law of Conquest is the manifestation of the state of active antilove and ultimate selfishness, and those who pursue The Law of Conquest are the essence of evil.

The Law of War: The Law of War is the natural, direct consequence of The Law of Conquest and results in the active, forcible, and physically hostile confrontation between two opposing parties. In general, the first party's wanton desires result in brutal aggressions to forcibly obtain that which the second party possesses, or is believed to possess. Simultaneously, the second party's innate nature of self-preservation results in brutal counter-aggressions to defend and protect themselves and their possessions. The ultimate strategy of total war is to annihilate and exterminate your enemy. However, it should be noted that some wanton aggressors exercise The Law of War in order to enslave their enemies. This includes economic enslavement and ideological enslavement.

2.11.1 The Law of Conquest

The primary desire of evil is to dominate, control and command other sentient beings. In fact, this is the first and most important battle of your life, for this is the great Cosmic War for the domination, control and command of your mind. And this great battle for the control of your mind begins at the very early stages of human life. The ultimate desire of evil is the total domination, the ultimate control, and the absolute command of all other sentient beings. And realize this. Absolute command is absolute power. Now, let's stop and think about this. Are not absolute command and absolute power the creative abilities and the sovereign rights of our gracious, benevolent and loving Supreme Being? Hence, evil's ultimate desire is to usurp and supplant our Creator and to gain His power and authority. As long as mankind's history has been recorded, men with evil intentions have demonstrated a willful desire to be like God. And many of our ancient forefathers declared themselves to be gods, be they Caesars, pharaohs, kings, dictators, or other man-made titles for tyrants. As a result, The Law of Conquest arose from the deep-seated desires of evil, whereby those evil desires are the specific lust for power. The Seeds of Conquest are planted whenever and wherever lustful envy mingles with soulful corruption.

The history of mankind is the history of conquest, and it's a very dark, bleak and depressing history. It's objectively self-evident that mankind's history has been far more animalistic than angelic. How are megalomaniacs created? Yet, they continuously arise with the quest to build empires that are founded upon the misery and enslavement of others. Such men live by fear, terror, intimidation and extortion, whereby they skillfully exercise and manipulate their armies of bullies, goons, ORC's and terrorists. They gleefully exercise The Law of Conquest, sadistically proclaiming with conactive pride and great arrogance: **“What is yours is mine, and I shall take it by whatever means is necessary. I shall have my wanton ways.”** The word **“wanton”** has several interesting definitions: (1) unprovoked actions accomplished with malicious and unjustifiable conduct; (2) willful, deliberate and without proper and reasonable provocation; and (3) without regard for what is right, just and humane. People who live wantonly ultimately become reprobates, and of course, these evil reprobates don't love their neighbor. They envy and covet their neighbor, lustfully desiring their neighbor's valuables,

property, home and land. Worst of all, they falsely and haughtily justify their atrocious actions. They arrogantly declare themselves superior to their victims, thus fabricating a fallacious right to seize what they desire. They then quickly exercise The Law of War.

2.11.2 The Law of War

The Law of War can occur between two individuals, two groups of individuals, two nations, or two groups of nations. In today's war against the MIF's and their terrorism we're actually experiencing a war that's between a group of individuals and a group of nations. War can and has occurred in every combination that can be considered. Nevertheless, to the individual daily citizen, war is war whether it's one criminal robbing you at gun point, or if it's a division of mechanized infantry invading your country and quickly approaching your front door. It's trite to say, but it's always true: "War is hell." Furthermore and unfortunately, The Law of War has a natural tendency to quickly escalate and get out of human control. War creates tremendous, detrimental social forces that sweep across nations like a giant tsunami wave, thus propagating human degradation and soulful depravation in its wake. Woe to the innocent civilians who get caught in the middle of warring armies. The misery and death of refugees is just another issue of war that must be humanely resolved.

Now, there are three types of war: (1) the war of ideologies, (2) the War of Aggression; and (3) the War of Self-Defense. And of course, all warring parties justify their belligerent actions by declaring they're exercising their natural right of self-preservation. Furthermore, it's often difficult to discern which party is the aggressor and which party is acting in self-defense. The only successful path to your ultimate defense is by counteracts of stronger aggression. War begets war. It's also recognized that many wars have been justified and started as a reaction to unfair and unjust political oppression and economic oppression. Let this truth resonate in all nations. To cause political or economic upheaval in another nation is an act of aggression. The consistent exercise of socially responsible politics and socially responsible economic systems – especially socially responsible capitalism – are mandates to securing and sustaining peace among nations. In addition, the cause and nature of war is seldom black and white, but is usually muddled with shades of gray that provide some perspective of understanding from all sides of the

opposing parties. But two things always remain certain. First, war is always counter to The Law of Love and The Law of Free-Will. And second, The Law of War always follows The Law of Conquest, thus creating human misery and devastation on a wholesale basis.

It's also noted The Law of Conquest is often disguised and cloaked in the most cunning manners. Even the laws of mankind have been used with cunning deception in order for evil persons to obtain their wanton desires, and thus conquer their victims in a humanly legal manner. Recall that the first institution captured and manipulated by the German Nazis Party was their court system. They literally made genocide humanly legal. When you directly experience the bloody and destructive nature of war, you quickly learn that the word "violence" is totally inadequate to describe the potential evil nature of the sentient human being and his beastly, animalistic capabilities.

Under any condition, when you're at war, your opponent is your vile enemy who you quickly learn to fear and hate. Accordingly, you must completely destroy your enemy before he first completely destroys you. In a truly vile war, it's either kill or be killed. And the hallmark of war is this: "In war, the innocent people shall suffer, and many of the innocent people shall die." The greater the war then greater are the consequences to innocent victims, especially children, women, the elderly and the disabled. It's sad to say that in most wars there are more civilians killed than warriors killed. And one of the most odious and repulsive products of war is the creation of refugees. Housing and feeding the masses of refugees is probably the greatest challenge and burden of the United Nations and other organizations that provide aid for war's refugees.

War, Lawlessness and Subjective Morality

The devastation of war is further compounded by its nature to suppress the power of love. War is a glorified form of Lawlessness, where Lawlessness is the Great Sin of War. The people's love quickly grows cold whenever Lawlessness increases. Consequently, people in time of war breed fear and hatred in lieu of love and reconciliation. In the truest sense, the first victim of war is love, and this is a truly, truly sad condition. In the truest sense of love's essence and nature, it's the

power of love that effectively ends war. Consequently, war first destroys the ethereal substance that's required to resolve the war, thus expanding and extending the war to immensely greater destruction and devastation. Surely, love, peace and life are far greater and much preferred to fear, war and death.

Now, here's another interesting feature regarding The Law of War. Except with rare occasion, all parties involved in a war hold the deep-seated conviction they're engaged in a Good War; that is, a war in which they're the good, moral and benevolent forces pitted against the evil, immoral and malevolent forces. In most cases of war, all warring parties believe they're the benevolent freedom fighters, and these Good Warriors are actively willing to lay down their lives in the defense of their country. Warriors of such character are fanatical, determined, vicious and a powerful military force to be encountered. In addition, such fanatical warriors in the extreme heat of a battle can quickly degrade into truly sadistic warriors. Every country's Good Warriors can easily become agents of malevolence. Finally, all warring parties enter a war with the profound conviction that mankind's Creator is on their side, and He shall ensure they shall be the victorious champions of their Godly war. And of course, in the eyes of the Lord of Life all parties cannot be right, but all parties could be wrong. I feel confident that our GBLC's ultimate will is for all His children to be lovers and not warriors.

The Methodology of War

Now, realize this. There are two methods or operations regarding how to destroy your enemy, Operation Alpha versus Operation Bravo. Every war is inally resolved by one of these two operations. Furthermore, the purpose of war is not just to defeat and conquer your enemy with a superior and overwhelming military force, but victory especially includes winning the war of ideologies. When you win the war of ideologies, then you cause your enemy to have a major paradigm shift in their ideology. Your enemy thus abandons his ideology and embraces your ideology. And here is the most important truth about The Law of War. You can only win the war if you get your enemy to recognize and accept your ideology. Thus, you must either assimilate your enemy into your ideology, or have your enemy peacefully respect your ideology. In the second condition, the two respected ideologies may still be in opposition with each other, but at least now they're in a state of peaceful coexistence. Note also that this task can be either viciously enforced by the brutality of war, or it can be peacefully negotiated by the exercise

of mutual respect. And who knows? Maybe the mutual respect will eventually grow into a relationship of Brotherly Love. Let's now consider Operation Alpha versus Operation Bravo, and we'll see how war is actually won.

1. Operation Alpha: The strategy of Operation Alpha is to destroy your enemy by first making him your friend, which obviously is very beneficial to both warring parties. You do this by loving your enemy and praying for him. This is the application of The Law of Love and is the creation of the first fruit of love, which is friendship. This, of course, is the preferred civilized method of vanquishing your enemy, and it's highly beneficial to both warring parties. Unfortunately, Operation Alpha is very rarely exercised in resolving aggressive conflicts between opposing parties. Why are the Males of Humanity so quick to fight and kill when it's so blatantly clear that peaceful reconciliation provides the maximum goodness in conflict resolution? If you cannot love your enemy, it's still much better to exercise the Godly principle of mutual, peaceful coexistence. If you cannot love and embrace all of your fellow sentient human beings, then you should at least exercise the compassionate ideology "to live and let live." Nevertheless, the ideology "to love and let love" is the very best ideology and should be actively embraced and exercised by all nations.
2. Operation Bravo – Phase #1: The strategy of Operation Bravo is the total annihilation and extermination of your enemy, which obviously is very detrimental to both warring parties. This is especially true of the party that's exterminated. And beware of this sadistic element of Operation Bravo. The extermination of your enemy includes the total destruction and death of all that your enemy loves and cherishes – especially the death and destruction of your enemy's family and friends. Like the Code of the Mafia and all previous world empires that rose to power by brutal military force, you must make the consequences of war so overwhelmingly detrimental for your enemy that it totally breaks his spirit and his will to fight. Accordingly, assimilation becomes preferred to extermination.
3. Operation Bravo – Phase #2: In your enemy's annihilation, there's only one goal. That goal is to physically confront your enemy and then you kill him, and you kill him, and you kill him, and you kill him, and you kill him, and you kill him, and you kill him, and you kill him, and then you kill him again. After you get tired of killing your enemy, you then ask your enemy if he's willing to surrender and to capitulate to your terms of surrender. If your

enemy agrees to surrender, then you hope he truly assimilates into your ideology. You always have to be fearful your conquered enemy is really just trying to buy some precious time so he may regroup and continue his good fight. If your enemy refuses to surrender, then you have to return to killing him as you did before. You must once again kill your enemy tenfold. And again you hope your enemy comes to his senses and agrees to a final surrender and assimilation. Otherwise, you may truly have to totally exterminate your enemy.

4. Operation Bravo – Phase #3: I should also note there is one other alternative at this point in Operation Bravo. You may kill your enemy so much that you grow financially, physically, emotionally and spiritually exhausted of killing your enemy. You then withdraw from the war and hope your enemy is willing to peacefully coexist with you. However, the causes of the war have not been resolved, thus leaving the potential of war a real future possibility. In addition, the opposing ideologies have not been resolved, but instead have been reinforced with additional belligerent animosity. The potential of a future war is now an enhanced possibility.

Emphatically speaking, Operation Bravo is based totally upon the immensely destructive elements of antilove. Woe to the fools who aggressively pursue their oppressive ideology against people and nations that have a far superior military force. Never ever go to war against a nation that has an overwhelming military power **and the will to use it**. Likewise, never go to war against an enemy who would rather be exterminated than assimilated into your ideology.

The Law of War and The Law of Fate

The Law of Fate: The Law of Fate is the unavoidable and random elements of Cosmic Occurrences that affect the experiences and circumstances of all Cosmic Life, and thus directs and re-directs all Cosmic Life towards alternate paths of life (life-paths). An alternate life-path will be received in one of two ways: (1) the alternate life-path is unexpected but is acceptable or desirable (fortunate fate); or (2) the alternate life-path is unexpected and is not acceptable or desirable (unfortunate fate). The Law of Fate stresses the irrationality and impersonal character of Cosmic Occurrences.

The extremes of fate are best realized upon the battlefield. Who shall live, and who shall die? And who shall live but wished he died? Two Good Warriors are standing side-by-side covering each other's flank. Rifle and machine gun fire riddle the air. Shells and mortars explode everywhere. One warrior falls. One warrior stands and lives to the fight another day. Why? There's no acceptable and sensible answer. It's just the fickle finger of fate dispersing its capricious and haphazard dispensations. And many years later the surviving warrior suffers from "survivor's guilt". In an ocean of emotion, this Good Warrior weeps in the remorse of losing his comrade and good friend. In his suffering and pain, he yells to the Cosmos: "Why did my buddy have to die and not me? I should have been the one that caught that bullet in the gut –not my good friend." Surely and truly, the irrationality and impersonal character of fate is best demonstrated upon the battlefield. And no Good Warrior should ever believe he should have traded places with his fallen friend. Warriors in the thick of battle are like leaves in the wind. No one can predict or understand the path of the leaf. How high will it fly? How far away will it fly? How long of time will the leaf fly? And where will it finally fall? Only our loving Creator can sooth and comfort the scarred souls of the Good Warriors who experienced the bloody brutality of war, and no warrior should ever add an ounce of burden upon himself just because the fickle finger of fate is capricious, irrational and impersonal.

The Fallacy of the Glory of War

There are many people who believe and proclaim there is glory in war. History is saturated with extremely selfish warriors who highly preferred the glory of war versus the glory of love and peace. **The belief that war is glorious is emphatically not true and is one of the blackest lies perpetrated upon the Children of Humanity.** Only a dysfunctional mind could possibly perceive the horrors and grotesque destructions of war as being glorious. There's no glory in being dead, and there's no glory in being grotesquely mutilated and disabled. And know this. The greatest trauma of war is to the mind and to the soul, and not to the body. The traumatic carnage of war is beyond human comprehension except for those who directly experienced the horrors of the battlefield. And here's an interesting and unexpected mystery of war. The true horror of war begins with the human drive to survive. The drive to survive releases the beast that hides within the heart of all sentient human beings. And the effects of the beast are revealed upon the battlefields. Blood and guts are covered everywhere on the battlefield. Internal

organs protrude from the lifeless bodies of the fallen. Legs and arms are shattered and dangling, and in some cases are totally missing. And many heads and faces become totally unrecognizable. Is this the glory of war?

War creates many losses – the loss of arms, the loss of legs, the loss of sight, the loss of hearing, and finally the loss of the mind. War also causes tremendous financial and economical losses, often stampeding nations into bankruptcy. The battle horses of war are always red, black and pale, and there's always one white horse that all the other horses blindly follow. And the horses always trample upon and destroy the nation's fields, factories, and industries. These are the nation's infrastructures that allow the nation to feed, clothe, shelter and sustain itself, and to be a vibrant society with a quality of life that's deserving of our Creator's children. Is this the glory of war?

Meanwhile, let us return to the battlefields of war and closely examine the wages of war. Rockets flare, shells explode, and human flesh burns everywhere. One warrior's brain is now covered all over the body of his surviving buddy who was protecting his right flank. Some bodies are incinerated to the bone, showing skeleton that's now charcoaled. The victims of war who really know war's carnage will tell you there is no fouler odor than the insidious odor of charred human flesh. And again I say – the greatest trauma of war is to the mind and to the soul, and not to the body. Now, show me, you foolish war mongers. Where's the glory of war?

Woe to the fallen! Woe to the survivors! But a glimmer of redeeming sunlight begins to shine through the great, black clouds of war. Personal respect and honor – born from the courage and fortitude of the Good Warriors – arise from the carnage of the battlefield. And let this be crystal clear. The Warrior's Honor is not derived from killing his enemy, but is the result of saving his fellow comrades and defeating the insurgency of evil. It's always good to take a firm stance against the forces of evil who aggressively desire to strike down our Creator's loving and obedient children. The resulting war against such evil is always a Good War and should always be fought as a War of Self-Defense. Even then it remains an immense challenge to sustain the moral high ground in a war that requires the total annihilation of the insurgents of evil. The price of freedom is too often purchased by the immoral conduct of distraught warriors who stumble from the perverse horrors of the battlefield. Indescribable psychological stresses are a natural effect of war. Again I say. War is hell! And where is the glory of war?

From the hell of war arises the Good Warriors who are willing to sacrifice for a higher cause and a greater good, thus reflecting the moral best of the Children of Humanity. Greater love has no man than he who lays down his life for his People. And there's no greater honor than the Good Warrior who gives his last full measure of devotion, thus laying his greatest sacrifice upon the Altar of Freedom. With a lump in our throats and a tear in our eyes, we humbly and reverently pay homage to those Good Warriors who personally dedicate themselves to ensuring the Torch of Democracy is forever ablaze. And what's the name of the flame that burns in the Torch of Democracy? It's the Flame of Brotherly Love. Here's another great mystery that arises from the horrors of war. By the virtue of Brotherly Love, we come to recognize our enemy perceives the horrors of war and the honor of the Good Warriors from the same perspective we so humbly hold and embrace. Alas! A great ironic truth is revealed. Our enemy is identical to ourselves except for small differences in subjective and preferential ideologies. It's always foolish and ineffective leaders that exercise and promote antilove for their own personal glorification. To all nations, choose your leaders very wisely, choosing only those who promote love, peace, and the well-being of all nations.

The Mutual Will to End War

Finally, it should be noted that the Children of Humanity are not forever cursed by The Law of Conquest and The Law of War. While many people sincerely believe mankind will always have large scale wars, this simply and emphatically is not true. When the mass of mankind turns their hearts and minds to the pursuit of truth, the exercise of love, and the fulfillment of the intentional will of their Divine Creator, then large scale wars will cease to exist. Love can conquer all, and a person with a healthy mind and spirit never complains about serving the intentional will of our GBLC. And know this. The elementary principles of love define the intentional will of our Creator. As a collective of humanity, we must teach the principles of love to every person in every nation and convince all sentient human beings that The Ideology of Love is the only ideology that's worth believing and living. By the virtue of a Pandemic of Love, The Law of Conquest will cease to impart any influence upon the minds and hearts of mankind. And without a desire for conquest, war will never be considered as a viable alternative to resolving social, political and economic differences as well as ideological differences. It's

noted that mankind's ideological differences have no meaning to our Divine Creator. Always remember that our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator loves all His children, and He loves them all equally. **Truly and surely, when love begins, then aggression ends.**

2.12 The Law of Honor

The Law of Honor: The Law of Honor is the internal, cosmic drive of loving and obedient sentient beings to be honorable, whereby one's honor is revealed by: (1) consistently exercising moral fortitude; (2) expelling all deceit from within oneself; (3) devoting oneself as a guardian, advocate and helper of the weak, the vulnerable and the disadvantaged; and (4) committing oneself to courageous acts that counter and defeat the encroachment of evil.

What is our Creator's primary defense against evil? It's "the living honor" that dwells within His obedient and loyal children who dedicate themselves to upholding the principles of love and protecting all that's good and beautiful as He created it. These dedicated and devoted lovers are the Advocates of Love. The chaotic powers of evil would rule the earth and the Cosmos if The Law of Honor did not prevail. And those who are honorable inherently exercise The Law of Honor. Greater love has no one than he or she who puts his or hers life at risk so that others may live, and that they may live in a manner that deserves the dignity of our Creator's children. This is mankind's ultimate terrestrial love, and I call it "sacrificial love." Greater love has no one than he or she who exercises sacrificial love, thus giving his or hers last full measure of devotion. It's recorded that Jesus stated this great principle this way: "This is my commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends."

What do you believe in that's worth dying for? Are you willing to risk your life for those you love? Are you an honorable parent willing to sacrifice your time, energy, finances and life for the protection, the happiness, the development and the well-being of your children? What sacrifices are you willing to place upon the altar of freedom? And know this. There are many disadvantaged people in the world who need protective guardians. This especially applies to children. Furthermore,

there are many unfortunate ways of being disadvantaged: physical disadvantage, mental disadvantage, emotional disadvantage, intellectual disadvantage, financial disadvantage, spiritual disadvantage, and on and on. In the terrestrial world, everyone has opportunities to be an honorable guardian. Even young school children become honorable guardians when they step forward and challenge the school yard bullies who abuse the smaller children and the disadvantaged children. It's a very sad fact of life that we all have too many unfortunate opportunities to be honorable guardians. Have you ever mustered the courage to be an honorable guardian? Can you muster the courage to be an honorable guardian?

Honor, the Knights of Love, and the Good Warriors

I call those who are truly honorable “**The Knights of Love**”, for they're a noble fellowship dedicated to serving their loving Creator, their country, and their fellow sentient human beings. You can easily recognize The Knights of Love by the way they tenaciously protect and help those who are disadvantaged. Loving parents who are truly dedicated to the well-being and development of their children are Knights of Love. Those who serve in the armed forces – thus dedicated to the protection and defense of the People – are Knights of Love, but I also call them “**the Good Warriors**.” The Good Warriors are actively involved in The Good Fight, which is the eternal war against the powers of evil. Without The Good Warriors, the bullies, goons and ORC's of the world would decimate all that's good and beautiful, especially the precepts of brotherly love, freedom and Democracy. Reverently consider The Creed of the Good Warrior.

The Creed of the Good Warrior

I have the soul of the Warrior, and I am The Good Warrior. I may be the land warrior, or the water warrior, or the air warrior, or the clandestine warrior; but in all cases, I am The Good Warrior. I pledge to serve and protect my family, my friends, my neighbors, my Great Divinity of Democracy (in whom I trust), and my Nation, which is a unified Nation under Democracy's Great Divinity. And I especially serve the Freedom of Religion which allows one to believe in accordance with the dictates of one's own conscience. And this includes the right to conscientiously believe Democracy's Great Divinity does not exist. To this I serve

the true and full spectrum of freedom. I gladly serve my People anytime, anywhere and any how my Nation calls upon me. While I prefer to provide humanitarian aid to all nations that should suffer from natural disaster, I shall also solemnly serve in the crucible of the battlefield. And there I shall forge the Loving Bond of the Good Warriors, serving with pride and with honor, doing my best to protect my fellow comrades in arms, and to extinguish the Evil that actively seeks to destroy my Nation, my People, and the American Way of Life. I shall gladly put myself in Harm's Way so others may live, especially those I love so dearly. I am reverently prepared to sacrifice for my Country's higher cause and its greater good. And I'm also prepared to give my last full measure of devotion to the American People, our glorious principles of Freedom, and to the loving grace of our Great Divinity. I proudly do this in the solemn honor of those who fell before me and thus laid their last sacrifice upon the Altar of Freedom. In the event that I shall fall, remember me with happy and joyful memories, knowing that we shall one day be reunited in the Loving Kingdom of Democracy's Great Divinity. Meanwhile, fear not for me. I have a living faith that I shall return home and live the remainder of my days with the awesome rewards, blessings and abundance that are derived from the principles of American Democracy. I have the soul of the Warrior, and I am the Good Warrior. I may be the land warrior, or the water warrior, or the air warrior, or the clandestine warrior; but in all cases, I am the Good Warrior.

The Good Warriors are an invaluable component of America's Citizen Soldier System, which is the bulwark of Democracy. Democracy only exists because unassuming daily citizens of good-will and good, moral character bond together to become The Knights of Love and The Good Warriors. Thank our loving Creator for these courageous men and women and their families; for without them, all that's good and beautiful would surely perish. It's engrained in the hearts of the sons and daughters of liberty that freedom is not free, but is purchased by the blood, the guts, the tears and the sacrifices of The Good Warriors. Now, here's a very important question that should be carefully considered and often asked. We the People – those who stay home in America and daily enjoy the prosperities of Democracy while our young men and women give their last full measures of

devotion while fighting in a foreign land – are we truly worthy of the sacrifices that our Good Warriors place upon the Altar of Freedom? In reflective summary, consider this quote from Winston Churchill, one of Democracy’s greatest Good Warriors.

**In war, resolution. In defeat, defiance.
In victory, magnanimity. In peace, good will.**

Sir Winston Churchill

Parental Honor

Perhaps the most important element of honor concerns parental honor. Parental honor is directly derived from the fifth commandment of the Ten Commandments: “Honor your father and your mother that your days may be prolonged in the land which the Lord your God gives you.” This is actually a double commandment, whereby a second commandment is hidden within the meaning of the obvious commandment. In fact, the hidden commandment is more important than the obvious commandment. I don’t mean to diminish the importance of children honoring their parents, but let’s stop and think about this. Can a child honor a parent who is dishonorable? The answer is emphatically NO! No one can truly honor a person who is dishonorable. Therefore, this is the second and hidden commandment. **Parents, be honorable so your children may honor you, and thus grow up to also be honorable parents.**

What is the first duty of parenthood? The first duty of parenthood is to be good and loving guardians of your children. As a parent, it’s your duty to protect your children from physical harm, emotional harm, psychological harm, harm from intellectual ignorance, harm from spiritual ignorance, and protection from all other detrimental elements of the human experience. In contrast, parents who mistreat and abuse their children are not only despicable parents, they’re also dishonorable parents. Surely, the best way to teach your children to be honorable is by the living example of being an honorable parent. Honorable parents beget honorable parents while dysfunctional, toxic parents beget dysfunctional, toxic parents. Never forget this great truth. **Children learn what they live, and then they live what they learn.** Also, never forget this greater truth. Our loving Creator is depending upon you to raise His children in a loving and honorable manner. Finally, know this.

Honorable parents are the marrow of a loving, moral and vibrant society. Accordingly, all of society is depending upon you to be a good and loving parent, thus raising your children in a manner that will guide them to become good, loving and honorable parents. Surely and truly, it's the innate desire of all loving parents for their children to grow up to be self-sufficient and self-sustaining, thus becoming a proactive, loving, moral and honorable participants in society.

The Proactive Pride of Honor

The Law of Honor isn't for the socially meek and the spiritually weak. Furthermore, those who enlist in The Good Fight must be forever vigilant. And it should be stated that all Democracians are somehow and some way involved in The Good Fight. Accordingly, there's an appropriate and proper pride held among The Knights of Love. This is a proactive pride earned by righteous deeds and acts of valor, thus deserving the admiration and affection of the brothers and sisters who The Knights of Love serve. All who love shall one day serve as a Knight of Love, especially if you're a loving parent. The Knights of Love earn more than your respect. They rightfully earn your honor, for only the honorable can be honored. This is a great spiritual law which all parents must always remember and exercise.

By being an honorable parent you'll never spoil your children, but you'll properly train them to become loving adults who readily exercise brotherly love, morality, tolerance, self-discipline, and the will to sacrifice for a higher cause and the greater good. And like so many other honorable parents, you may even be a participant in the development of a Good Warrior. Surely, no loving parent actively seeks to send a child to war. But there is a sacred parental pride of having a child who is actively involved in The Good Fight and The Good War. In a similar manner, I believe citizens who enlist in America's Peace Corps are equally honorable to The Good Warriors. All parents should be extremely proud of their children who elect to become Good Warriors and Peace Corps volunteers. And now reflect upon this great truth. Without The Knights of Love, the Good Warriors, and honorable parents, the village would surely collapse into chaos and even possibly disintegrate into oblivion. Never underestimate the nature and power of honor. Without honor, brotherly love and Democracy would surely cease to exist.

Honor and Our Celestial Father

Our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator is also our Celestial Father. In my personal reflections, I wonder if mankind is also commanded to honor our Celestial Father as well as our terrestrial father and terrestrial mother. And if the Children of Humanity are commanded to love their Celestial Father, then is there also a Celestial Mother whom we are commanded to love? In the event this is true, then who is mankind's Celestial Mother? Could it be the Holy Spirit; or in other words, our Holy Mother Spirit? It seems to me the Holy Spirit – that is the Great Comforter – excels in tender loving care just the same as earthly mothers excel in tender loving care. In a similar manner, does our Celestial Father excel in tuff-love just the same as our earthly fathers excel in tuff-love? Lastly, is the Celestial Father an honorable being and thus deserving the honor of His sentient children? And the same question applies to our Celestial Mother, provided there is such a celestial entity.

I earnestly believe our Celestial Father is absolutely honorable and without any question He has earned the honor of His Children of Humanity. Perhaps our honor for our Heavenly Father is more deserving than our love for Him. Our Celestial Father is also our great and wise Celestial Guardian. And I sense deep within my soul and spirit that our Celestial Guardian is perfectly and tenaciously vigilant regarding the protection and development of His earthly children. Who guards and protects you better than your gracious, benevolent and loving Creator? Therefore, I recommend mankind revise The Ten Commandments to the “The 10½ Commandments.” Mankind needs to add this commandment, which is commandment 4½.

Commandment 4½: Honor your Celestial Father and your Celestial Mother that your days may be eternal in the Celestial Land which the Lord of Life gives you.

Now, another great question arises. **How do you show and exercise your honor for your Celestial Father?** Of course, the first thoughtful reply focuses upon the obedience to The Law of Love: “Love your Creator with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.” However, I feel this is insufficient relative to the true wishes of our Heavenly Father. My senses tell me this. **Our**

Creator's inner desire is for His children to seek, know and fulfill His intentional will. So then, what is our Celestial Father's intentional will? May your terrestrial journey be spent learning The Cosmic Truth of this great and enigmatic question. May The Cosmic Truth be with you, and may you actively seek to fulfill the intentional will of our Celestial Father.

2.13 The Law of Fate

The Law of Fate: The Law of Fate is the unavoidable and random elements of Cosmic Occurrences that affect the experiences and circumstances of all Cosmic Life, and thus directs and re-directs all Cosmic Life towards alternate paths of life (life-paths). An alternate life-path will be received in one of two ways: (1) the alternate life-path is unexpected but is acceptable or desirable (fortunate fate); or (2) the alternate life-path is unexpected and is not acceptable or desirable (unfortunate fate). The Law of Fate stresses the irrationality and impersonal character of Cosmic Occurrences.

The English word "fate" is a very interesting word, often being misunderstood because it has multiple meanings that are self-conflicting. This is derived from the fact there is fortunate fate and there is unfortunate fate. For many people of the world, the word "fate" usually has negative connotations. However, the nature of fate also allows for the possibility of positive connotations. The English word "**fate**" means: (1) that which unavoidably befalls one; (2) fortune; (3) lot; (4) that which is inevitably predetermined; (5) destiny; and (6) death, destruction, or ruin. Synonyms include: destiny, preordained, karma, chance, luck, and doom. It's important to realize fate includes a positive and desirable feature as illustrated in these definitions and synonyms where you may have good fortune, good luck, good chance, good destiny, and good karma. But fate also has an element of randomness as associated with the randomness of luck and chance. In its essence and nature, fate has an unpredictable element associated with it. This is directly contrary to fate's destiny element. If the destiny element of fate that prescribes life is predetermined and preordained, then there are no elements of chance or luck within the nature of fate. Also, many people believe the word "fate"

is synonymous with the word “predestination.” Subsequently, is fate associated with the randomness of life or the predestination of life? **The concepts of fate can be very confusing; and for the uninformed, it can also be very misleading.**

The Origin of the Word “Fate”

The origin of the word “fate” is very interesting. The English word “fate” is derived from the Latin word “fatum” which means “utterance; oracle; or destiny.” That’s quite a range of meanings. While the word “oracle” has several meanings, two important definitions are: (1) an utterance given by a god (goddess), person or agency of authority as the response of a god to an inquiry; and (2) the god (goddess), person or agency of authority that utters oracles. A derivative of the word “fatum” is “fatus” which means “to speak.” These two Latin words are actually derived from the Greek Mythology stories of The Three Fates, these being the three goddesses of destiny. Collectively they are called either the Moirae or the Moerae. The names of the three goddesses are: (1) Clotho, which literally means “spinner;” (2) Lachesis, which literally means “allotter;” and (3) Atropos, which literally means “inevitable.” Clotho spun the thread of life. Lachesis measured the thread of life. And Atropos cuts the thread of life. As a collective, The Three Fates could readily be called an agency. According to Greek Mythology, the Moirae would appear seven nights after the birth of a child, and they would then determine and pronounce the entire course of the child’s life. This also included information about the child’s death. Accordingly, the Fates would issue their oracle and thus speak and give utterance regarding the destiny of the respective child. It’s said that even Zeus was leery of the Three Fates and feared their oracles. Also, few people are aware the ancient Greeks and Romans deeply believed in The Ideology of Predestination and Fatalism. Now, consider these two questions. Would you like to know the details of your Life Story before you live your life? And would you like to know the details of your death, whereby the details are defined when you’re just seven days old? It’s easy to see why fear and doom are directly associated with fate.

Fate Versus Free-Will

The destiny element of fate directly clashes with The Law of Free-Will. By the power of your free-will, you choose your destiny. If your fate is predetermined and your life is already preordained by some Cosmic Force (or Cosmic Forces),

then you don't really have the gift of free-will. You're just a soulless robot acting out your reprogrammed destiny, never having the choice or ability to improve yourself or to act upon your own volition. Furthermore and most absurdly, love would also be a preprogrammed condition, never being a personal choice derived from the synergy of your intellect, volition and emotions. If you truly embrace the concept of fate as your predetermined destiny, then it's easy to see why fate is also associated with gloom and doom, whereby your unfortunate fate is preordained as bad karma. This also explains why fate is directly associated with the concept of fatalism. If you believe in fatalism, then ultimately you become a fatality, and that's final. From my personal perspective, I perceive those who believe in fatalism approach life's final end as the bitter end, and that's not sweet. For those who choose to truly, sincerely and genuinely love their Divine Creator, life's final end is the sweet beginning. Oh Death, where is your sting? If you want to overcome the fear of death, then you must make the Angel of Death your friend. And you can only do this by exercising The Law of Faith.

I adamantly reject the inflexible perception of fate as predestination. In contrast, I believe each person controls his or hers own destiny by virtue of The Law of Free-Will. For me personally, the word "destiny" is synonymous with the word "destination," and not with the word "predestination." Destiny is your ultimate destination, a final destination that you willfully choose, and a place where you specifically desire to be. Do you choose your final destination to be the Kingdom of Love or the Kingdom of Oblivion? What is the finality of your choice? Is that your final answer? It's very, very, very important to know your life is not predominately controlled by The Winds of Fate, but instead, you predominately control your life by your inner personal decisions that establish your short-term and long-term life-plans. You are what you choose and act to be, and what you choose and act to be are the results of your deep-seated paradigms; that is, the convictions of your heart. While The Law of Fate may significantly affect your plans for life, and even redirect your life-path, fate does not control your life. Therefore, cast your fate to the wind and walk the life-path that you willfully choose.

It's self-evident the word "fate" has an inherent element that's easily confusing, and it's very important to avoid this potential confusion. As a standard convention, I will not use the word "fate" in any context associated with predestination or doom. However, these negative connotations should not be forgotten. My intentional use of the word "fate" is best defined by my description of The Law of Fate, thus focusing upon the unavoidable and random elements of

Cosmic Occurrences and the resulting effects upon the experiences and circumstances of one's personal life. Meanwhile, it's emphatically stated that everyone is subject to The Law of Fate. May the force of fortunate fate be with you, and may it always serve you well.

Fate Versus the Will of God

There is a popular belief among many people of the world that fate is the fulfillment of The Will of God. From this perspective, all Cosmic Forces are The Will of God. I respectfully and firmly disagree with this belief, but it does lead to a very important question. When is a Cosmic Occurrence an Act of Fate versus an Act of God; that is, our loving Creator's intentional intervention? You naturally wonder if certain events are Acts of Fate versus Acts of God. Does our GBLC really get involved in human affairs, and if He does, then how often and to what detail? Does our Creator predetermine a person's life before they're born? And how do you discern an Act of Fate from an Act of God? How does fate coincide with The Will of God, and does the Cosmic Sovereign use fate to serve His purpose and to fulfill His ultimate will? There are many mysteries of life that leave you with the sensation of perplexing uncertainty as well as the sensations of awe and wonder. Cosmic Fate versus The Will of God is an enigma that every person must ponder and wrestle with. Meanwhile, every world religion actively debates these great spiritual and enigmatic questions. As a personal Act of Faith, I do not and cannot believe in the model of life where everything is already predetermined and preordained by our loving Creator. If this was true, then our Creator would not be our Celestial Father. Instead, He would be our Cosmic Master, and we would be His cosmic slaves. And this uncovers another interesting point. How are fate and faith interrelated?

It's natural for the Children of Humanity to want to believe their Magnificent Creator has the omnificent power to create and control The Winds of Fate. I adamantly believe this is not true; at least, not directly. If our Creator directly controlled fate, then the random element of fate would not exist. In effect, fate would be predetermined. Consequently, there would be no "true fate" as we know it; that is, a fate that has an unpredictable element within its nature. Also, The Law of Fate would not exist. It would be replaced with The Law of Predestination. And of course, I believe the Cosmos is not subject to such a law. In addition, several other very important cosmic laws would not exist. This especially includes

The Laws of Hope, Faith, Love and Free-Will. Without these very important laws, the essence and nature of the sentient human being would be totally stripped away. And that would be a very, very bad thing – for in such a case, God would not be love.

Now, I believe our Creator has the power to alter and modify life-paths that have been negatively affected by The Winds of Fate. I cannot give up the belief that all things work to good for those who truly love their Creator. In this manner, our Creator indirectly controls fate, or at least the consequences of fate. Furthermore, I believe our Divine Creator uses fate as a method to allow His sentient creations to experience the trials and tribulations of life. What's really being tested is a person's state-of-being. The Creator wants to know if you're an Agent of Good or an Agent of Evil. Also, the trials and tribulations of life often humble a person to a point where they truly seek to know if our GBLC really does exist and if He is the essence and nature of love. All too often, it's the deep-seated cries for help that bring a person to our GBLC – for only a loving Creator has the power to relieve their sentient pain, agony and misery. Accordingly, we should all rest within our spirit knowing The Law of Fate and the trials and tribulations of life coming in order to fulfill the intentional will of our Cosmic Sovereign. When the Winds of Fate blow life's trials and tribulations upon you, humbly commune with your gracious, benevolent and loving Creator and ask Him to help you weather the storm. The power and glory of love shall prevail, and those who preserve will have the opportunity to see the magnificent rainbow that radiates at the end of the storm. And don't forget, this is the Rainbow of Love.

The Nature and Effects of Fate

The effects of fate may be positive or negative, include an element of luck, begin at the conception of physical life, and continue to be experienced until the circumstances of physical death. Note that the phrase “the conception of physical life” occurs before one's physically born. A person's prenatal development is subject to The Law of Fate. I personally believe this especially applies to one's sexual orientation and sexual identify. And here's a very interesting question to consider. Are sentient human beings subject to The Law of Fate in the world-to-come? Of course, no terrestrial being knows the answer to this question; but rest assured, it's only a matter of time before we all find out.

This much we do know. The Law of Fate is extremely active, even in our daily lives. Accidents of life are Acts of Fate. Being a victim of random crime is an Act of Fate. Being in the wrong place at the wrong time is an Act of Unfortunate Fate. Being the recipient of someone who's exercising random acts of kindness is an Act of Fate. Winning the lottery is an Act of Fate. Being in the right place at the right time is an Act of Fortunate Fate. Therefore, fate may rain upon you, or it may shine upon you. In fact, fate is a major player in creating the deprived Children of Disadvantage versus the elite Children of Advantage. Rainy fate is unfortunate fate or conactive fate, such as when a person drives through an intersection when a drunk driver simultaneously runs his red light. Everyone desires to avoid the bad things of life, especially the really bad things of life. Shiny fate is fortunate fate or proactive fate, such as when a person wins the lottery. Everyone desires to be financially free. Accordingly, fate can be bad news or good news, and everyone wants to avoid the bad news. Here are some additional thoughts regarding the concepts of fate.

1. Fate and the Genetic Lotto: In its first encounter, The Law of Fate affects your actual and final genetic formation. Your hereditary pool creates your genetic predisposition, but your final genetic formation determines the natural advantages and disadvantages of your terrestrial mind and body. It's your fortunate fate if you're born with an intellectual aptitude in the 98 percentile, but it's your unfortunate fate if you're born mentally challenged. You can substitute attributes such as health, beauty, athleticism, and so on for the attribute of intelligence. Furthermore, your final genetic formation also defines your sexual orientation and sexual identity. Medical science has long known that sexual orientation (gender development as male or female plus sexual attraction as heterosexual or homosexual) and sexual identity are determined during prenatal development. In addition, medical science has not yet discovered the developmental basis of mankind's sexual natures. Being born the Elite can be a tremendous advantage while being born the Deprived can be a tremendous disadvantage, but this is not the total picture. Being disadvantaged has inherent cosmic advantages, for your responsibilities of life are proportional to your inherent advantages of life. To whom less has been given, less is required. The Elite also have the additional burden that's derived from being given terrestrial advantages. The Law of Abundance is a lifelong responsibility

for all sentient human beings, but The Law of Abundance is also a compounded burden for those who have been given the good luck of shiny fate. To whom much has been given, much is required.

2. Fate and the Parental Lotto: The Law of Fate also affects the environment your parents create for you during your entire childhood. It's your shiny fate if your parents are truly loving and caring while being financially prosperous. But it's your rainy fate if your parents are hateful and belligerent alcoholics who always struggle to pay the rent, to feed you, and to clothe you. Likewise, it's a matter of fate as to which country you're born in – a prosperous developed nation versus an under developed nation whose citizens are poverty stricken and starving. There's no more wonderful advantage in life than having loving, honorable and wealthy parents who are citizens of a safe and caring nation. On the other hand, toxic parents are a detriment to their children no matter how wealthy they are or what country they live in.
3. Fate's Good News and Fate's Bad News: Being at the right place at the right time, or at the wrong place at the wrong time, are effects of The Law of Fate. Winning the lottery is proactive fate, a dream come true for all citizens. But dying prematurely in an automobile accident is conactive fate. In the first case, you thank your lucky stars that are shining upon you. In the second case, doom and death are the prevailing forces that engulf you.
4. Fate and the Longevity Lotto: I believe fate is a critical factor in determining your prosperous longevity while in the terrestrial world. Will you live long with good health and a high quality of life? One of the greatest blessings of fate is to live a long and prosperous life while retaining an active mind, a good memory, and a reasonably healthy body. This is the life gift of a good harvest in the late December of your life. How wonderful it would be to see your grandchildren grow up and give birth to your great grandchildren. Will the hand of fate deal you a long and healthy life, or will it deal you a premature life-ending illness such as cancer? How long you live and how healthy you live are functions of fate.
5. You Are an Instrument of Fate: One of the great mysteries of fate is that every person is an instrument of fate. A brief encounter with a single person can permanently affect the experiences and circumstances of your personal life, and thus redirect you towards an alternate path of life. Likewise, you may be the

life-force that alters the life-path of another person. This alternate life-path may be for the better or the worse. You just never know when a kind word or deed creates a life changing effect in a person who's swaying between good and evil. Likewise, every Agent of Evil has a pivotal moment when someone said or did something that was his or hers genesis into life's dark side. And of course, this is all associated with the battle for the control of your mind. Truly, every fateful encounter you have with another person is a positive opportunity to be a proactive instrument of our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator.

6. Fate, Faith and Love: Finally, here's some really good news to ponder. The power of fate is also tempered by the powers of faith and love. Faith and love are not random occurrences, and the willful exercise of faith and love overpowers the negative effects of rainy fate. How are faith and love affected by fate, and how is fate affected by faith and love? This is why it's so critically important that every person in every nation be taught the principles of love. The Law of Love and The Law of Faith can and must dominate The Law of Fate, but this is an act of sentient volition and not the preprogrammed results of cosmic karma. Each sentient human being is responsible and accountable for himself or herself, whereby our Divine Creator calls each of His children to be a loving force within His kingdom. Evil acts are not preordained events initiated by Cosmic Forces that are beyond mankind's control and responsibility. You're solely responsible for your beliefs, your thoughts, your words, your deeds, your actions, your behavior, and your character. What is the content of your character? You're solely responsible for being either an Agent of Goodness or an Agent of Evil. How about you? Are you an Agent of Goodness or an Agent of Evil? In association with The Law of Fate, each Child of Humanity is responsible for overcoming the trials and tribulations that are delivered by fate. You must spiritually grow to the point where you finally realize the power and glory of your Creator's perfect love, and you must come to know that His perfect love is directed to you.

Fate and the Many Facets of Life

Fate is an active element in the arenas of relationships, sports, war, and other similar facets of life. Every facet of life has a random element of luck attached to it; that being either an element of good luck versus an element of bad luck. When you review your life from your birth to this moment, do you find

yourself to be a lucky person or an unlucky person? Do you have the ability to create your own luck? Let's stop and think about the impact of fate on marriage, sports and war.

1. Fate and Marriage: In the process of life you meet many people, and most of those encounters are a random function of chance. In such encounters you make lifelong friends as well as finding that special person who will hopefully be your soul mate and life mate. Every successfully married couple has a special love story of how they met and how their love took root and grew. And every one of these stories addresses the details regarding the chance of their meeting. The chance of their meeting is an Act of Fate.
2. Fate and Sports: Every sports event has elements of fate that determine the final outcome of the game. The more players in the game, then the greater are the effects of fate. As an example in the game of football, a defensive back who moves into the wrong area of the field when the offensive team has called a perfect pass play suddenly finds himself running after the wide receiver on his way into his end zone. On the other hand, the defensive back who moves into the right area of the field when the offensive team has called a disastrous pass play suddenly finds the football thrown directly to him, and he then runs into his end zone without even being touched. Overall, the fate element of the game does not usually determine the outcome of the game. But there are times when a game is won or loss as the result of the game's fate element. In every game the coach wonders if fate will shine or rain upon him.
3. Fate and War: The extremes of fate are best realized upon the battlefield. Who shall live, and who shall die? And who shall live but wished he died? Two Good Warriors are standing side-by-side covering each other's flank. Rifle and machine gun fire riddle the air. Shells and mortars explode everywhere. One warrior falls. One warrior stands and lives to the fight another day. Why? There's no acceptable and sensible answer. It's just the fickle finger of fate dispersing its capricious and haphazard dispensations. And many years later the surviving warrior suffers from "survivor's guilt". In an ocean of emotion, this Good Warrior weeps in the remorse of losing his comrade and good friend. In his suffering and pain, he yells to the Cosmos: "Why did my buddy have to die and not me? I should have been the one that caught that bullet in the gut –not my good friend." Surely and truly, the irrationality and impersonal character of fate is best demonstrated upon the battlefield. And no Good Warrior should

ever believe he should have traded places with his fallen friend. Warriors in the thick of battle are like leaves in the wind. No one can predict or understand the path of the leaf. How high will it fly? How far away will it fly? How long of time will the leaf fly? And where will it finally fall? Only our loving Creator can sooth and comfort the scarred souls of the Good Warriors who experienced the bloody brutality of war, and no warrior should ever add an ounce of burden upon himself just because the fickle finger of fate is capricious, irrational and impersonal.

Fate's Unpredictability and Faith's Response

You never know what fate has in store for you, for fate shall surely visit you several times in your life – bringing you either good fortune or misfortune. In this manner, fate stresses the irrationality and impersonal character of Cosmic Occurrences. You're not the Cosmos's "Chosen One" where everything good happens to you while you're mysteriously impervious to misfortune. You're just experiencing a streak of fate's good fortune. Just wait a little longer and fate shall surely turn upon you in very detrimental ways. Likewise, the Cosmos isn't really out to get you. It's just gloomy fate raining upon you. But wait just a little longer and fate shall surely shine upon you. Beyond any doubt, fate has a capricious and fickle nature, being an unpredictable force that creates Cosmic Occurrences that are both fortunate and unfortunate.

You can't avoid the fickle finger of fate, but you can reverently rejoice when fate shines upon you. But wait a minute. Is that shiny fate an Act of Fate or is it an Act of God? Be sure to pray: "Thank you Lord for everything, especially your shiny fate!" You can also willfully reinforce and redirect your life when fate rains upon you. Even the most immature faith and love provide an umbrella to deter the rains of fate. But a mature faith and love provide a strong shelter that's built upon a solid, rocky foundation. This is the kind of shelter that even withstands the hurricanes of fate. The Law of Fate has a very significant impact upon your life, but even the most adverse effects of fate are overcome by the powers of faith and love. Never forget this great truth.

Acts of God – Fact or Fiction

I adamantly believe in miracles. Do you? But then, we have to first know what a miracle really is. And that's a very difficult thing to agree upon within the terrestrial realm. The personal perceptions of miracles are a function of a person's life ideology, and the differences of perceptions are directly split between the celestians and the terrestrians. You have to believe in the living reality of mankind's Creator in order to believe in miracles. There can be no Acts of God if there is no God. However, if mankind really does have a Creator, then is our Creator directly involved in the lives of his terrestrial creatures? What's your personal answer to this enigmatic question?

To people of faith a miracle is readily considered to be an Act of God. However, a miracle is also defined as "an extraordinary event which surpasses all known natural powers and is then ascribed to a supernatural cause." Many people believe the human entity has potential powers that are beyond natural powers and they only become actualized under an extraordinary physical event. As an example, I've read of several stories where a mother physically lifts a car in order to free her child who was run over by the car. By definition, that would be a miracle. On the other hand, people of faith would say the Divine Creator temporarily gave the mother the physical strength to lift the car. In this case a miracle would be defined as "a supernatural physical event in which mankind's loving Creator intentionally exercises His "**Interventional Grace**" towards one of His terrestrial children who is in immediate physical need of His super natural intervention." Note that miracles in this definition are associated with physical needs and not spiritual needs. Many people believe our Creator's spiritual interventions are not miracles but are a daily and routine occurrence.

This we do know, and it offers no comfort to resolving the quandaries regarding the realities of the celestial world. We can neither prove nor disapprove the existence of mankind's Creator. We can neither prove nor disapprove the realities of miracles. And we can neither prove nor disapprove the reality that our loving Creator becomes directly involved in mankind's affairs. We know very little while we believe very much. Are there angels and demons, and can a demon really possess a person? Do space aliens, Big Foot and the loch nest monster really exist? You can find people who really believe Elvis Pressley is still alive; that the

holocaust never happened; and that mankind has never walked upon the moon. And there are people who believe Jesus was never crucified, much less resurrected from the dead. That of course is a matter of faith and not fate.

At the end of the day, none of these quandaries really matter. The only thing that should really matter concerns one's personal belief in the living reality of our loving Creator, if His essence and nature is the manifestation of love, and if that love is perfect. If you truly believe these paradigms, then you know deep in your heart that our Creator is truly concerned about all His terrestrial children, that He actively cares for all His children, and that His full compassion will be readily revealed in the world-to-come. Based upon this mustard seed of faith, you can be confident that Acts of God have been a common occurrence throughout the annals of history. Rest assured, your loving Creator is actively involved in your well-being, that He has lovingly intervened in your life, and that every Godly intervention has been for your benefit. In the final analysis of faith versus fate, I have come to highly prefer the ethereal confidence of faith over the anxious uncertainties of fate. And I'll take faith over fate any day of the week, every day of the year, and year in and year out. Now, how about you? What do you prefer – faith or fate?

2.14 The Law of Loss and Gain

The Law of Loss and Gain: When something is lost, then something is also gained. Conversely, when something is gained, then something is also lost. The Law of Loss and Gain is illustrated by these three, well known sayings. In time, all things shall pass. Behind every dark cloud lies a silver lining. When one door closes, then another door opens.

When you stop and think about it, this great spiritual law is as profound as it's simple and mundane. There are many elements of life that are mutually exclusive, where one possibility is gained while another possibility is lost. If you're married, then you can't be single. If your stomach is full, then you can't be hungry. If you're happy, then you can't be depressed. Conversely, if you're single, then you have the potential of becoming married. If you're hungry, then you have the

potential of being satisfied. If you're depressed, then you have the potential of becoming happy. Whenever you lose something you value, then opportunities arise that previously did not exist. In other words, when one door closes, then another door always opens. You may suffer and experience soulful pain at the beginning of your loss, but in time your suffering shall diminish and your pain shall evaporate. The Law of Love dominates The Law of Loss and Gain if you choose to exercise the power of love. The silver lining behind the storm clouds of life is this: "All things work to good for those who truly love their Creator."

It's also noted The Law of Loss and Gain usually follows The Law of Fate. Many things that are lost or gained are the result of the fickle finger of fate. In fact, I perceive The Law of Loss and Gain to be a subelement of The Law of Fate. The Law of Loss and Gain illustrates life is never stagnant, but is constantly flowing and always changing. Accordingly, never take for granted the things you value in this terrestrial life, especially your relationships. The valuables you gain today always have the potential of being lost tomorrow. But also be aware of this principle. The valuable gains of life always exceed the losses of life if you truly love your Divine Creator. Believe deep within your heart that all things work to good for those who truly love. Finally, don't live life being anxious, constantly fearing your life will adversely change tomorrow. You must always be prepared for the potential losses of life. Meanwhile, rest in confidence that love shall sustain you, and love shall enable you to prevail over all of life's trials and tribulations. And never lose your faith, but always know your GBLC personally loves you – and He shall never give you up.

2.15 The Law of Reciprocity

The Law of Reciprocity: Regarding human social interactions, The Law of Reciprocity is the natural cosmic occurrence where the social reaction (effect) of a second party is equal to or greater than the initial social action (cause) of a first party. Hence, the social action of the first party is returned in kind (reciprocated) by the second party to the first party. The actual social reaction of the second party varies as a result of various social forces, especially the forces of love and fear.

There are several well known sayings that define The Law of Reciprocity. Consider the following sayings. (1) If there is any further injury, then you shall appoint as a penalty life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burn for burn, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise. (2) You shall reap what you sow. (3) You give what you get, and you get what you give. (4) Love begets love, and antilove begets antilove. (5) Kindness begets kindness, and belligerent animosity begets belligerent animosity. And (6) Peace begets peace, and violence begets violence.

It should be very obvious The Law of Reciprocity is not a rigid social law that the Children of Humanity must follow and obey. Nonetheless, this great law follows its natural human course, where the law's usual and customary exercise is like a knee-jerk reaction of the sentient mind. When someone is nice to you, then in return it's your human nature to be nice to the person. You may even have a sense of social obligation to return a gift of kindness when a gift of kindness was first given to you. After all, it's only fair and reasonable to reciprocate kindness with kindness. On the other hand, when someone is mean to you, then in return it's also your human nature to be mean to the person. You may even have a sense of social obligation to return an act of meanness when an act of meanness was first inflicted upon you. After all, this mean person is only getting what he or she deserves. Our penal institutions are loaded with criminals that are now getting what they deserve. However, there are occasional occurrences where an act of kindness is returned with an act of animosity, or where an act of animosity is return with an act of kindness. Everyone has the ability to counteract the natural tendencies of The Law of Reciprocity. In fact, The Law of Reciprocity is readily counteracted by three types of sentient human beings: (1) the mentally disabled person, (2) the conniving person, and (3) the compassionate person.

1. The Mentally Disabled Person: Unfortunately in our terrestrial realm, some people are born with a disabled sentient mind. The sentient mind can also become disabled as a result of accidents or diseases. In general, the mentally disabled person cannot discern reality from their own imaginations. The source (or sources) of the disability remains a great mystery, creates very perplexing predicaments, and casts immense sorrows in all the villages of the world. The mentally disabled person is highly challenged just to exercise the most rudimentary functions of personhood. Consequently, proper and appropriate social interactions are impossible. At best, The Law of Reciprocity is highly limited for a person who is mentally disabled.

2. The Conniving Person: The conniving person is an active Agent of Evil. The conniving person can be aggressively brutal or amazingly beguiling and cunning. Such people will use The Law of Reciprocity to gain advantage of their victims. In the end the conniving person doesn't really care about The Law of Reciprocity. Their concern and care is focused upon how they can achieve and fulfill their selfish, wanton desires. They'll take advantage of any person who just happens to cross their path. They see their victims as suckers, fools and easy marks. Ultimately, the conniving person becomes a master at returning acts of meanness where acts of kindness were first given to them.

3. The Compassionate Person: The compassionate person willfully exercises acts of kindness even when acts of meanness were first inflicted upon them. This is because true-love rules their heart, their soul, and their mind. The compassionate person actively practices the instructions to love their enemy and to pray for them. In spite of first being inflicted with acts of animosity, the compassionate person will not exercise The Law of Reciprocity, and thus return acts of animosity when animosity was first given to them. On the contrary, the compassionate person is quick to exercise The Law of Reciprocity where kindness is returned in lieu of animosity. The compassionate person only exercises The Law of Reciprocity whenever this mighty law can enhance The Law of Love.

The Law of Reciprocity Is Mankind's Intrinsic Nature

Obviously, reactions to The Law of Reciprocity can vary greatly. That's because sentient reactions are subject to personal volition. Remember, volition and wisdom are directly associated. Furthermore, one's volition can be dominated by love, selflessness and kindness, or it can be dominated by fear, selfishness and belligerent animosity. Accordingly, The Law of Reciprocity can be a very powerful, positive and proactive force, or it can be a very negative force that adversely affects the relationships of mankind. In fact, the negative elements of The Law of Reciprocity are the greatest deterrents to true-love, world peace, and global harmony. Accordingly, The Law of Reciprocity may greatly help you, or it may greatly hinder you. Furthermore, a significant portion of mankind allows The Law of Reciprocity to dominate their lives in an extremely conactive manner. As

an example, every act of road rage is the result of The Law of Reciprocity. The person infested with rage perceives himself as a victim of an insult perpetrated by another driver, and he's now determined to reciprocate that insult back to his unknown nemesis. And of course, the original insult, if it actually did occur, may have been intentional or non-intentional. Whatever the circumstances may have been, insult begets insult. Mankind must evolve beyond the limitations of The Law of Reciprocity if he's to achieve his ultimate potential within the Creator's cosmic village.

The exercise of The Law of Reciprocity is mankind's first nature, thus making it very natural and very easy to love your own kind. In response, your own kind naturally reciprocates their love for you. Your own kind is represented by your family, your neighbors next door and across the street, your fellow countrymen, your fellow members of your race or religion, and so on. This type of love is a conditional love based upon the condition: "I love you **because** you're part of my family, or neighborhood, or country, or race, or religion, and so on. You're the same as me; therefore, I love you." This type of conditional love is called "**selective love.**" Selective love is very limited and very rigid, thus restricting your heart and mind from loving those who are different from you. And if you limit your love in conjunction with The Law of Reciprocity, then your heart and mind will never open to loving all of God's children; that is, your fellow sentient human beings. And know this great truth. Selective love is the death of morality and tolerance. The restriction and limitations of morality and tolerance quickly undermines the very essence of Democracy. If selective love ruled the hearts and minds of the People, then true Democracy would cease to exist. It would quickly decline into a fascist dictatorship, and the undesirable people who are different from the ruling selective class would become second class citizens. And look what's coming next – persecution, false prosecution, unjust isolation, social inequality, and in extreme case murder.

Selective Love as Addressed by Jesus

I personally believe Jesus' primary topic of His teachings concerned the principles of love. As The Father of The Psychology of Love, His teachings are worthy of consideration. Did Jesus actually address the topic of selective love? Of course He did. This teaching was in association with the Roman's practice of State

authorized revenue collectors; that is, the Tax Gatherers. This is the recording of what Jesus said about selective love. “For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax gatherers do the same?”

The tax collectors in Jesus’ day were the scum of the earth and were highly despised. These tax collectors lusted for money, and they sometimes used extortion and brutal force to obtain payment for alleged taxes. Often the tax debts were fabricated or were not legally binding. Subsequently, even the most corrupted scum of the earth love their own kind. Selective love is the single greatest obstacle to mankind’s ultimate, spiritual evolution. Truly, selective love prevents the Children of Humanity from evolving to the spiritual level that our GBLC wants His children to achieve. When the collective of mankind removes the barrier of selective love, then peace and good will shall dominate all nations, which in turn shall allow mankind to achieve a quality of life that’s now considered impossible. And know this important fact. Any selective lover can overcome his or hers nature to be a selective lover. Even one of Jesus’ apostles was a tax collectors, that apostle being Matthew.

Note that The Law of Reciprocity may directly conflict with The Law of Love. Under The Law of Love, you’re called to love all of our Creator’s children, even those who are different from you and those who are your enemy. If you only exercise The Law of Reciprocity, then you’ll never be able to make peace with your enemy – and thus secure peace for your children, your grandchildren and your great grandchildren. Let’s stop and consider military conflicts between two nations, especially long-standing conflicts. When belligerent people start loving their children more than they hate their enemy, then peace shall take root and dissolve the animosity that separates the warring parties. While the proactive elements of The Law of Reciprocity may serve you well (love begets love), the conactive elements of The Law of Reciprocity are a great stumbling block (antilove begets antilove). Beware the dark side of The Law of Reciprocity, and always seek to first fulfill The Law of Love. Always remember this. You can’t truly love your GBLC if you’re belligerent and hateful to any of His other children. When true, sincere and genuine love takes root in your heart, then wonderful things happen to you. Likewise, when true, sincere and genuine love takes root in the hearts of the global collective, then wonderful things shall happen to this great, beautiful and wonderful world.

2.16 The Law of Reconciliation

The Law of Reconciliation: The Law of Reconciliation is the element of true, sincere and genuine love that creates the intentional and premeditated act to resolve and dispose all ill-will and contempt between opposing parties. The ultimate goal is to intentionally create mutual agreement, mutual respect, and mutual harmony between the conflicting parties, and thus achieve the dignity that's deserving of noble sentient beings such as the Children of Humanity.

The Law of Reconciliation is the only way to peacefully resolve hostile conflicts between two parties. This is because of the ethereal powers that are a part of this great cosmic law. The heart of The Law of Reconciliation is love, mercy and forgiveness. To move from the negative facets of The Law of Reciprocity to the good and righteous elements of The Law of Love, you must first exercise The Law of Reconciliation. By the exercise of The Law of Reconciliation, a conflict between opposing parties is dissolved, and the once contemptuous parties are now harmonious parties. Reconciliation is always a willful act that's considered and planned for the specific purposes of resolving a conflict. This can only occur as the result of the internalized, sentient operations of a truly loving person. Like love, reconciliation is never an accidental occurrence. I believe an act of reconciliation involves an intellectual element, a volitional element, and an emotional element.

1. **Reconciliation's Intellectual Element:** Reconciliation begins with an intellectual element that seeks to understand the events and circumstances that led to the respective conflict. In effect, reconciliation first reviews and assesses the grievances of all conflicting parties. You must discern which grievances are true and reasonable, and which grievances are petty and lack reasonable justification. And above all, all parties must be as objective as possible to ensure all parties are treated fairly and reasonably. Accordingly, reconciliation always begins with an act of intelligence. In addition, when you need the grace of reconciliation, it's extremely helpful to specifically assess long-term effects as well as short-term effects. The heart of reconciliation's intellectual element is based upon the fact that "love and peace" are highly preferred to "fear and war." Note that love and peace are mutually and highly beneficial to all parties.

2. Reconciliation's Volition Element: Reconciliation is finally culminated with a volitional element that willfully forgives the persons who are in conflict. This especially includes forgiving oneself for the wrongs one has done. Reconciliation can never be realized unless both opposing parties desire and will to achieve "the state of reconciliation." All parties are mutually benefited when true, sincere and genuine forgiveness is exerted by all parties and to all parties.

3. Reconciliation's Emotional Element: Reconciliation then continues with an emotional element that initiates the sentient attribute of mercy. It's a common misconception that mercy is a voluntary act of the intellect. I personally believe mercy is an involuntary act of emotional feelings, those feelings being a composite of sympathy, sorrow and compassion. These three emotional attributes have the power to open a flood gate of mercy. In addition, these emotional feelings must be applied to all parties, including oneself. Everyone needs the internal attribute of self-mercy. And again, note that all parties mutually benefit from acts of mercy.

It's noted you must be cool, calm, collected and rational in order to properly exercise your faculties of intelligence, volition and emotions. You must be in control of all of your faculties if you're to exercise The Law of Reconciliation. Subsequently, if you're distressed and lacking in any one of these faculties, then you won't be able to exercise The Law of Reconciliation. This especially includes the control of one's emotions. Hostile emotions, especially hidden hostile emotions, always derail the reconciliation process. And know this great truth. The Law of Reconciliation is the only way to resolve one's personal, internal, soulful turmoil and agitation that's a result of internalized, belligerent animosity. I'm talking about self-belligerent-animosity that one inflicts upon oneself. All imperfect sentient beings need to exercise self-reconciliation. Harboring belligerent animosity sucks the happiness and joy right out of your life. And realize this. Belligerent animosity is a state of personhood that's created by the exercise of antilove. Some level of mercy and forgiveness is required to sustain the best of loving and healthy relationships. Consequently, all relationships only survive because The Law of Reconciliation is periodically exercised.

2.17 The Law of Relationships

The Law of Relationships: All sentient human beings are subject to three types of personal relationships: (1) dependent relationships; (2) independent relationships; and (3) interdependent relationships. The type of relationship that's actually created and experienced is a function of the individual choice of each member of the relationship. It's noted a happy and healthy relationship is only sustained by the mutual consent, dedication and devotion of each member to consistently exercise unconditional love.

The desire and intent of all relationships is to have a healthy and proactive relationship where all members of the relationship are reasonably and fairly satisfied. When you're in a relationship, each party has certain responsibilities that earn certain privileges when the responsibilities are properly fulfilled. For a sentient human being with a sound mind and spirit, the privileges earned from the relationship are worth far more than the responsibilities incurred. Furthermore, all members of the relationship must work together in order to create and sustain a happy and successful relationship. You can recognize a healthy relationship by the following conditions.

1. Equal Contribution to the Relationship: Each party contributes equally and according to their ability, thus properly sustaining each individual as well as the relationship itself. Each individual is a properly contributing sentient human being, worthy of a child of our Divine Creator and the dignity of a Child of Humanity.
2. Equality within the Relationship: Social power is equally and appropriately shared within the relationship, thus avoiding the unhealthy condition where one party usurps a superior position while the second party is oppressed into an inferior position. Before our Judicious Creator, all sentient human beings are created equal, and it's the responsibility of all His children to exercise the principle of human equality.
3. The New Organism "We": In a healthy relationship, there are no longer the individual organisms known as "you" and "I". A new and third organism is created that's called "the organism of union," or simply "the union organism".

This union organism is identified as “we.” In a good, meaningful and healthy relationship, there are three parties to satisfy and fulfill – you, I and we. All three parties must be reasonably and fairly satisfied. It’s quite interesting how the organism of we becomes its own entity and identity. This is an independent entity that has significant meaning, value and purpose to the individual organisms of you and I, and thus forms the union organism of we. In the union organism, you are very important, I am very important, and the new entity we is also very important.

4. The Indissoluble Solidarity of a True Union Organism: I define “union organism” as “any relationship of two or more members where all members willfully agree the union’s composite membership is equally important to any or all of the individual members.” As a consequence, each individual member of the union organism is intensely dedicated to, devoted to, and committed to the well-being of the union. In a true, sincere and genuine union, considerations of separating the union are sternly prohibited and shall not be tolerated. Therefore, the existence of the union is equally important to the existence of the union’s individual members.
5. The Loving Bond within Relationships: The binding power that holds the relationship together is the ethereal substance of unconditional love. You’re bonded to those you truly love. By the power of true, sincere and genuine love, the relationship is founded upon the mutual attributes of friendship, patience, kindness, acceptance, belonging, respect, fidelity and loyalty. All members of the relationship are consistently happy, have an internalized confidence of feeling safe and secure, and are blessed with an ethereal sensation that they’re growing into their full sentient potential. It’s also known that the continuing health of the relationship is totally dependent upon the continuous exercise of unconditional love by all parties of the relationship.

A healthy relationship never oppresses a member of the relationship or extinguishes the individuality of a member of the relationship. Somehow and in some manner, the needs and desires of each individual are fulfilled to the degree necessary to create a happy and healthy relationship. Achieving the fulfillment of each individual’s needs and desires is the masterstroke of a truly loving relationship. All successful relationships require mutual sacrifice that must be equally shared. However, if the needs and desires of each individual are not reasonably and fairly fulfilled, then the relationship becomes dysfunctional and

oppressing. All relationships will falter if one member's sacrifices become overbearing. Ultimately, all relationships evolve into one of three possible states: (1) the state of mutual indifference; (2) the state of mutual contempt; or (3) the state of mutual respect.

Dependent Relationships

A dependent relationship is a relationship where the first party is significantly or totally dependent upon the second party. The second party holds a superior position to the first party, thus having a position of excessive power and control. In the long-term, this is an unhealthy relationship, being a parasitic relationship, and is ultimately detrimental to both parties. Active antilovers often pursue the superior position of dependent relationships, whereby they actively desire to dominate, control and command the other member (or members) of the relationship. Active antilovers often lust for social power. On the other hand, passive antilovers actively shirk their responsibilities, and thus abdicate their right of sentient free-will. The extreme passive antilover gladly becomes someone's slave in order to avoid their sentient responsibilities. If you want to live a happy, joyful and fulfilling life, then you must avoid long-term dependent relationships.

A codependent relationship is a special type of dependent relationship where both parties are mutually dependent upon each other in an unhealthy manner. A codependent relationship always involves a sadist-masochist state that can range from a mild disorder to an extremely severe disorder. In this type of relationship, both parties obtain their own special form of selfish power, exerting that power upon the other party in a uniquely detrimental manner, and thus destroying any chance of achieving true happiness. Obviously, codependent relationships are conactive conditions. In a severe codependent relationship, professional therapy is required if either party is to achieve a happy, joyful and fulfilling life.

The child-parent relationship is also a special type of dependent relationship as designed for the short-term condition. The younger the child, the more the child is dependent upon the parents. It's the parents' responsibility to be honorable parents and to properly teach and prepare the child to be a self-caring, self-achieving, self-providing, self-sustaining, self-sufficient and responsible adult. Only by this life-educating manner will a child develop to become a properly contributing element of society. As a result, the child properly matures to

adulthood and becomes a person of good-will with a good, moral character that's fundamentally hopeful, optimistic, positive, proactive and loving. Accordingly, the properly nurtured child becomes a loving adult who is capable of building proper, healthy relationships. Slowly but surely, a healthy child-parent relationship grows from a highly dependent relationship to an interdependent relationship that's based upon mutual love and mutual respect. Hence, the parents and their children become healthy, mature, adult sentient human beings who are equal before the Lord of Life. Surely, this is a good and beautiful order of life – the way life is intended to be.

Independent Relationships

An independent relationship is an individual onto himself, having the specific desire to minimize, and if possible, to avoid the need or support of other people. Here are some examples of independent relationships.

1. Parents and Teenagers: Rebellious teenagers actively seek independent relationships from their parents. The parents may be either loving and kind, or belligerent and mean. Nevertheless, the teenager is naturally seeking independence from the parents.
2. Abusive Relationships: Battered wives actively seek independent relationships from their hateful and abusive husbands. Of course, you don't have to be married, or even be a woman, to be a battered victim.
3. The Hermit: There are people who actively desire to be hermits, seeking to be independent from all other people, and especially society as a whole.

A totally independent relationship is also a fairy tale that doesn't exist in the real world. Recall the Wiseman when he taught: "No man is an island." It's impossible to totally isolate yourself from all other people. No matter what you do, you still need the support and help of other people in order to sustain your life. Also, note that I've used the word "from" in my examples of independent relationships. It's customary to have a relationship "with" someone versus having a relationship "from" someone. From this perspective, an independent relationship is better described as "the null-relationship" or "the non-relationship."

It's exceedingly obvious that it takes at least two people to have a relationship. Subsequently, the use of the phrase "independent relationship" is more accurately a convention of reference versus an accurate use of words. The phrase is an oxymoron, for there is no such thing as an independent relationship. Everyone is dependent upon everyone else, even if it's only to fulfill the desire not to be oppressed by another person. Every violent criminal act is an act of oppression by the criminal upon his victim, and everyone is depending upon their fellow citizens to be a law abiding person. An independent relationship is actually a matter of perspective and a convenient phrase for describing someone who desires to be independent from other people. These other people may represent all people as desired by a hermit or just some specific people as desired by rebellious teenagers or battered wives.

You may think and believe you can be totally independent of other people, but you can never achieve perfect isolation. Mankind is a social creature actively intertwined within society, and the drive for companionship makes everyone desire a relationship with someone. And hopefully, this is a healthy relationship versus an unhealthy relationship. But the human drive for companionship may force a person to accept a fractured relationship. This we know for sure. Everybody needs someone.

Sentient human beings are a collective union where each healthy individual properly contributes to the well-being of the society, thus creating a healthy society. The truth is the more you try to be independent of society, then the more disenchanted you become. Likewise, the more you try to be independent of our loving Creator, the more disenchanted you become with life. When you pursue perfect independence from our GBLC, you ultimately become consumed with despair, finally choosing the absolute of death and oblivion over the gifts of love and life. Obviously, independent relationships are conactive conditions under the long-term condition. Lastly, passive antilovers often pursue independent relationships. Passive antilovers actively seek to avoid any responsibilities to other people, for their selfish nature doesn't want to share anything with other people. In essence, people who seek so called independent relationships are conditional lovers. If you want to live a happy, joyful and fulfilling life, then you must avoid independent relationships.

Interdependent Relationships

An interdependent relationship is a relationship built upon mutual love and respect that fulfills the needs of all parties and the relationship itself, this being the union organism. In a healthy interdependent relationship, the responsibilities and privileges of all parties are mutually fulfilled. In such a relationship, social power is equally shared as mutually agreed. An interdependent relationship can be applied to all types of relationships, including the relationship between spouses, between parents and children, between family members, between church members, between employers and employees, between government and citizens, and even between nations. The goal of interdependent relationships is the mutual and proactive well-being of all parties of the relationship, thus creating a healthy, symbiotic state between all parties. An interdependent relationship is the only type of relationship that creates healthy and happy relationships. Those who truly love actively pursue interdependent relationships. If you want to live a happy, joyful and fulfilling life, then you must pursue interdependent relationships.

The Three States of Relationships

In time, all relationships evolve into one of three fundamental states: (1) a state of **mutual indifference**, designated as the **MI relationship**; (2) a state of **mutual contempt**, designated as the **MC relationship**; or (3) a state of **mutual respect**, designated as the **MR relationship**. It's noted the mutual respect relationship may grow into the higher state of mutual honor, which is designated as the MH relationship. It's a good sentient sensation to be respected, but it's far better condition to be honored. And remember, only a person who is truly honorable can be honored.

1. **The Relationship of Mutual Indifference**: A relationship of mutual indifference is founded upon passive antilove. This is a relationship based upon coexistence, which may or may not be a peaceful coexistence. Because all relationships are profoundly dynamic, the MI relationship will occasionally experience peaceful coexistence and confrontational coexistence. However, peaceful coexistence is not a sentient pleasing condition. Peaceful coexistence is a null system and does not include any intentions or actions of providing anything proactive to the relationship. While indifference does not actively inflict pain and misery, indifference also does not create pleasure. The motto of the MI relationship is:

“Live and let live, but whatever you do, don’t get involved.” Consequently, the MI relationship is void of the personal sensation of acceptance. And without the sensation of acceptance, then the sensation of belonging is also absent in the relationship. The sentient sensations of acceptance and belonging are the threshold blessings of all loving relationships. In the MI relationship, there are no sensations of being welcomed, and there are no efforts of making other members feel comfortable. Who wants to be in an environment where you’re neither welcomed nor made to feel comfortable? Ultimately, the members of the MI relationship are too passively selfish to be concerned and caring for each other. The hallmark of the MI relationship becomes the conactive sensation of boredom. Eventually, the trials and tribulations of life will dissolve the MI relationship.

2. The Relationship of Mutual Contempt: A relationship of mutual contempt is founded upon active antilove. This is a relationship which ultimately grows to a point where peaceful coexistence is no longer an option. In the MC relationship, the only option allowed becomes confrontational existence, which obviously is a degrading, depraving and detrimental condition. Confrontational existence is void of anything proactive, but instead intentionally pursues conactive actions that attack the well-being of the relationship’s other members. A sentient heart that’s overgrown with contempt actively inflicts pain and misery, thereby ensuring the absence of pleasure. Indeed, the exercise of patience rarely occurs while the exercise of kindness occurs even less. It’s very easy to recognize an MC relationship because of the frequent and loud arguments between members. These constant arguments are the result of a living state of animosity. Then when physical violence creeps into the relationship, the animosity transmutes into belligerent animosity. Belligerent animosity is a spiritual cancer, and it will eventually kill your spirit and soul. The motto of the MC relationship is: “Live and let die, and whatever you do, first destroy those who want to destroy you.” Consequently, the MC relationship is totally void of the personal sensations of acceptance and belonging. In the MC relationship, there is the intentional desire to make the other members feel unwelcomed and uncomfortable. Who wants to live in an environment where you’re intentionally made to feel unwelcomed and uncomfortable? Ultimately, the members of the MC relationship are too actively selfish to be concerned and caring for one another. The hallmark of the MC relationship becomes the conactive sensation of enslavement. People who harbor contempt in their hearts are active participants in the creation of the trials

and tribulations of life. When the MC relationship enters into its final stages of open hostilities, then it becomes a relief to all parties to mutually agree to dissolve the relationship.

3. The Relationship of Mutual Respect: A relationship of mutual respect is founded upon true, sincere and genuine love. This is a relationship that's based upon a proactive state of mutually peaceful existence. The MR relationship is far, far more than peaceful coexistence, for mutually peaceful existence actively seeks the happiness, safety and growth of all members of the relationship. While the MR relationship allows for confrontation, it ideally uses confrontation to further advance the relationship. Mutually peaceful existence intentionally acts to provide proactive substance to the relationship. In the MR relationship, patience and kindness are readily exercised among all members of the relationship. The motto of the MR relationship is: "Love and live and let love and live, and even let your enemies love and live." Consequently, the MR relationship is founded upon the personal sensations of acceptance and belonging. The sentient sensations of acceptance and belonging are the threshold blessings of all loving relationships. In addition, the MR relationship actively and warmly welcomes all members of the relationship and provides significant efforts to make members feel comfortable. Who wants to live in an environment where you're warmly welcomed and made to feel comfortable? Ultimately, the members of the MR relationship are actively concerned and caring for each other. The hallmark of the MR relationship becomes the deep-seated, heartfelt vibrant joy that culminates in the celebration of life. Even the trials and tribulations of life cannot dissolve the MR relationship.

4. Hybrid Forms of Relationship Types: In the short-term, hybrid types of relationships are possible and occur on a regular basis throughout society. As an example, one party of the relationship may respect the second party while the second party is indifferent to the first party, or may even harbor feelings of contempt. Every combination of hybrids is possible, but all hybrid forms eventually evolve into one of the three fundamental states of relationships. This is greatly due to The Law of Reciprocity. Indifference begets indifference; contempt begets contempt; and respect begets respect. And the beauty of the Children of Humanity is that sentient human beings have the power to willfully choose the proactive substances of mutual respect and mutual love over the highly detrimental substances of indifference and contempt. What type of relationship do you want?

Now, relationships with elements of passive or active antilove are fractured and unhealthy relationships. In the long-term, fractured relationships slowly disintegrate until the relationship is based solely upon active antilove. This is a result of The Law of Reciprocity. However, The Law of Reciprocity is not absolute and can be circumvented by the power of The Law of Reconciliation. Without the exercise of reconciling love, all relationships break down. Meanwhile, the awareness of The Law of Relationships is a powerful tool in evaluating the status and nature of your personal relationships. Are your relationships healthy and fulfilling? Are your relationships truly interdependent, thus properly satisfying all members of the relationship? Do you intentionally use reconciling love in order to patch and reinforce your relationships? Do all members of the relationship contribute equally to the relationship? Is social power equally shared in the relationship? And are the fruits of love – friendship, patience, kindness, acceptance, belonging, respect, honor, faithfulness, fidelity and loyalty – readily experienced within the relationship? It's not easy achieving and sustaining a relationship founded upon mutual love and mutual respect, but the pleasures and privileges gained from such a relationship are well worth the efforts incurred.

The Union Organism, Union Love and Confederate Love

Let us return to the previous discussion regarding the union organism. The union organism is predicated upon a truly loving and interdependent relationship. The concept of the union organism may apply to all members of a relationship, including the relationships between husbands and wives, parents and children, family members, church members, employers and employees, the armed services, government and citizens, and even between nations. This demonstrates the concept of the union organism is very broad and very deep. It's also critically important to understand that all relationships are not founded upon the concept of a union organism. It's a sad thing to have to say, but many relationships are willfully founded upon the concept of a confederacy. In my reflections, I have come to define two additional forms of love, **union love** and **confederate love**. Both types of love can be applied to any form of relationship, but I find the greatest value of these two forms of love apply to the concepts of marriage and the courting process that leads to marriage.

I define “**union love**” as “a special form of unconditional love that’s intensely dedicated to, devoted to, and committed to the well-being of a premeditated and truly loving interdependent relationship that willfully creates the union organism.” Union love especially applies to the fundamental concepts of an intentionally strong and healthy marriage. Where union love is truly exercised within the marriage, then the marriage never totally fails and dissolves. Accordingly, the bonds of love may stretch and bend, but the bonds never fracture and break. A marriage founded upon a union strongly tends to bond and succeed. Therefore, the roots of the union organism grow deep and strong, making the organism fertile, vibrantly alive, and very fruitful.

I define “**confederate love**” as “a special form of conditional love which may or may not be premeditated, and which may passively or actively seek a dependent relationship.” This type of relationship forms a “**confederate organism**.” Confederate love especially applies to the fundamental concepts of a conditional type of marriage. Either by a predetermined agreement or by an undefined, default understanding, the marriage will be allowed to last until one or both members of the marriage determine they want to dissolve the marriage. Accordingly, the bonds of love are weak and the nature of this conditional bond is to stretch and fracture. A marriage founded upon a confederacy strongly tends to secede and dissolve. Therefore, the roots of the confederate organism are shallow and vulnerable, thus allowing the organism to wither away, to be barren, and eventually die.

Perhaps the greatest challenge of life is to create a truly loving and successful marriage. And beyond any doubt in my mind, the greatest blessing in life is to create a truly loving and successful marriage. And of course, this blessing is derived by the mutual love, the mutual respect, and hopefully the mutual honor of soul mates and life mates. This blessing is also greatly multiplied when the marriage produces children. While raising and nurturing children is a tremendous responsibility and sacrifice, the pleasures and rewards of the blessings of children are beyond verbal description. I say this with great sympathy and sensitivity for couples who are unable to have children. In some mysterious manner, having children provides a sensation of existential perpetuity, thus fulfilling the greatest human drive of self-preservation. While this issue is highly debated, many parents perceive an essence of themselves within their children, and by virtue of their children, they continue to live on. Marriage is also associated with the intense human drives of sex, companionship and pleasure. Now, here’s the point to

underscore and high-light. Marriage is a very, very, very big thing in the course of the human experience. Having this in mind, then why do so many marriages fail, and why do so many marriages fail so miserably?

There were two long-standing American statistics which defined that 50 percent of all first marriages end in divorce and that 60 percent of all second marriages end in divorce. This is no longer true today because many couples today avoid marriage. Many couples today simply choose to cohabitate. This greatly undermines the very important public, social and legal features of lawful marriage. The exercise of union love and the intentional creation of the union organism have greatly deteriorated while the exercise of confederate love and the creation of the confederate organism have greatly grown. This is a sad, sad condition within the social fabric of America. And why do so many people choose an option of life that's destined to eventually cause them heart break, great emotional pain, senseless suffering, and unnecessary misery? I believe the answer is very simple. We as a collective society do not know the elementary principles of love. We need to be "love-educated." Everyone needs to know about the life-principles of union love and the union organism, and they need to know these proactive principles in comparison to the conactive principles of confederate love and the confederate organism. Now, how about you? Do you really know and understand these great principles, and are you willing to be an Advocate of Love, and thus lead your family and friends to the elementary principles of love? And for those who are currently married, is your marriage founded upon union love and the union organism? And if you're currently engaged to get married, or if you're single and desire to get married, are you actively seeking a marriage that's based upon union love and the union organism? Why not pursue the best in order to achieve the greatest?

2.18 The Law Of Sexual Orientation And Sexual Identity

The Law of Sexual Orientation and Sexual Identity: Sexual orientation and sexual identity, **abbreviated as SO/SI**, are functions of an extremely complicated and unidentifiable cause (or causes), whereby medical science cannot determine the source (or sources) which cause SO/SI. It's known there are three gender types: body genders, brain genders and genetic

genders. Furthermore, these three gender types do not necessarily coincide with the traditional concepts of the male and female genders. All gender types are predominantly believed by medical science to be natural occurrences of prenatal development. Thus, SO/SI is not a moral issue, but instead, is a matter of natural physiological development. Beyond any doubt, mankind's gracious, benevolent and loving Creator loves all His children equally, and His love is not diminished because of a person's SO/SI.

This section is about homosexuality and the unfair and prejudicial treatment of homosexuals by a small percentage of Americans. Many of these prejudicial citizens are good, moral and loving Christians who base their opposition to homosexuality upon the clearly defined admonition of the Bible's Old and New Testaments. It's not my intention to belittle or discredit these good and moral Christians. My intention is to encourage them to open their minds as well as their hearts to two very important questions.

1. What is the most fair, reasonable, rational and sensible understanding of homosexuality?
2. What is the best scientific information regarding SO/SI?

I profess to be a Scientific Christian; and therefore, my heart and mind must be open to the full measure of our Creator's love and to the full spectrum of the best scientific information available. Mankind is no longer living in the ignorant and superstitious Dark Ages. Yet, there are many intelligent, sensible and rational Christians who quickly and readily believe the writings of mankind's ancient-ancient forefathers who existed millenniums before Europe's Dark Ages. We are an enlightened and spiritually evolved People that must change from the ignorant and superstitious beliefs of our ancient-ancient forefathers. The earth is not flat, and the sun does not revolve around the earth. Yet, there was a time when the Church actively pursued enlightened scientific pioneers who knew the truth; that is, the Cosmic Truth. Upon finding these scientific truth seekers, the Church authorities then gleefully burned them at the stake. To the Church authorities, these truth seekers were the most deceitful and treacherous heretics. This tyrannical Church feared the Cosmic Truth because they knew this truth would set the People free of the Church's blind and ignorant faith.

To build your faith upon the proposition of the dogma “because the Bible tells me so” is to create a pseudo-faith. Too many Christians want a faith system that’s overly simplified and that’s personally perceived to be neatly objective, thus being totally free of any subjectivity. In such a faith system, questions are not acceptable, and the associated Biblical scriptures are adamantly believed to be true and beyond reproach. Why do so many ultra right Christians believe the Bible is infallible? I personally believe the reason is this. To challenge Biblical scriptures is to open an intellectual door that allows turmoil and chaos to enter into one’s deep-seated belief system. As a result, a person’s faith would now have to be built upon honest reflections and introspections, sensibility and rationality, and subjective and uncomfortable uncertainties. Such a faith requires significant intellectual and emotional efforts, and leaves the believer to live in a shroud of uncertainty. However, when all is said and done, the differences of belief systems are never resolved, but a peaceful coexistence prevails between the two dissenting parties. That’s because in America we readily exercise the Freedom of Religion, thus leaning upon Democracy’s two pillars of Brotherly Love and Tolerance. And in the end there is one tenet of belief that all parties strongly agree upon. God is love.

Now, here’s an important point regarding my writing conventions regarding SO/SI terminology. Today’s publications regarding homosexuals’ SO/SI are separated into four categories: gays, lesbians, bisexuals and transsexuals, commonly abbreviated as “GLBT.” It’s also a common occurrence to use the acronym “LGBT.” In addition, the word “gay” is often used to refer to both men and women homosexuals. To simplify the task of writing as well as reading, I will mostly use the word “gay” to represent “gays, lesbians, bisexuals and transsexuals.” The word “gay” is much easier to write and read than the word “homosexual.” I also don’t like the words “heterosexual” and “homosexual” because of their historical derogatory and negative connotations. **In response I will also use the word “bigender” for the word “heterosexual” and the word “unigender” for the word “homosexual.”**

Let’s also make sure we understand the meaning of the phrase “sexual orientation.” In the use of the SO/SI context, the phrase “**sexual orientation**” means: the ascertainment of one’s true position and understanding with respect to one’s natural sexual disposition and one’s associated sexual preferences, attitudes, affections, comforts and fulfillment. In addition, realize mankind has several types of personal orientations including music styles preferences, food consumption

preferences, the sensations of humor, and the multiple whims of entertainment (movies, TV, stage, books, sports and so forth). And what's at the heart of each of these types of orientation? The answer is "pleasure," in fact, intense pleasure. Mankind is an intensely pleasure seeking creature, and the extreme pursuit of pleasure is hedonism.

Now, what is the source that creates one's interpersonal sensations of pleasure? The answer is "the brain," that mystical, magical, incomprehensible, mysterious and highly variable corporeal machine. No two brains are created exactly alike, thus leading to an infinite possibilities of personal likes and dislikes. While mankind has recently uncovered an immense amount of scientific information about the brain, it still remains an enigma to the best of the medical experts. Finally consider this question. Who has the ability to control the natural disposition and orientations of the brain? The answer is "no one." It seems to me in the reflections of the fundamental principles of Democracy there is one principle that all citizens must diligently and consistently exercise, and this is that principle: "all true Democracians must be fair, reasonable and tolerant in regards to another citizen's natural dispositions of the brain's multiple orientations." Of course, this is predicated upon the position that a person's natural orientations do not manifest themselves into acts that are detrimental, degrading or depraving to another person or to one's self.

Union Love, the Union Organism and Gay Rights

This part of the book addresses the issue regarding the essence and nature of the unigender person, union love, and the union organism. At the time of writing this book, one of the greatest social and political debates in America concerns the recognition of "lawful social unions" for unigender citizens. It's the tenacious desire of the unigender community to have lawful unigender unions in the same legal context as lawful bigender marriages. This issue was originally addressed as "marriage for gay couples" or "gay marriage." I personally believe the word "marriage" is now seldom used and the phrase "social union" has taken the place of the word "marriage." I personally believe the word "marriage" strictly applies to the union of a bigender man and a bigender woman. This is a technical limitation which has been defined and established by very long standing traditions – traditions which include public, legal and religious elements. Furthermore, the application of marriage only to bigender couples is also based upon the definition of the word

“marriage.” By definition, the word “**marriage**” means “the social institution under which a man and woman publicly establish their decision to live as husband and wife in accordance with the State’s legal criteria, restrictions and lawful obligations.” The immediate point to understand is this. This discussion concerns the social union of unigender couples, and not the marriage of unigender couples. However, I know there are many bigender and unigender persons who strongly and respectfully disagree with my personal position.

At the core of this issue is the lawful, public and equitable recognition of the social union of unigender couples. The major goal of the Gay Equality Movement is to have all the People understand and recognize this objective fact: “Gay couples experience the same sentient sensations and satisfactions derived from deeply interpersonal relationships just the same as bigender couples do.” In other words, unigender couples can also be soul mates and life mates, thus experiencing all the joys and pleasures that are derived from the loving bonds of the union relationship. And just as important, unigender couples desire to experience the trials and tribulations of life with their life mate, thus proudly standing beside them, comforting them, and enduring with them the moments of life’s hardships. Truly and surely, life is best experienced when your life is shared with someone you profoundly and deeply love, and someone who’ll be with you even in life’s darkest hours. In a democratic nation, why should unigender couples be denied the basic and fundamental human rights to live life together in a joyful and secured manner?

For gays this is a constitutional issue regarding their civil liberties and their right to the equitable application of The Law of the Land. Unigender couples simply want the same public and legal rights and social protections which bigender couples already have, and they also want these rights as guaranteed under the Law of the Land. For unigender couples, they unnecessarily suffer under the unjust application of the law, and they perceive their suffrage to be the same as women who struggled to obtain the right to vote and as African Americans who struggled for social and political equality and opportunity. The primary opposition to the Gay Equality Movement is a politically active element of the Christian Church, especially the fundamentalist sector of the Christian Church. Their opposition is based upon the Bible’s Old Testament teachings that homosexuality is an immoral sin and an offense to God Almighty. For these opposing Christians, to support unigender social unions is the same as to support immorality. But even more objectionable is the perspective that the support of unigender social unions is the

flaunting rejection of the clearly defined will of God. I personally believe the perspectives of both groups warrant serious and careful reflections. In my personal reflections on this matter, I have come to be confronted with two very important questions.

Questions About the Gay Union Organism

Question #1: Does mankind's current knowledge of homosexuality justify the legal limitations that are widely applied to the unigender social union?

Question #2: Are the current social, political, legal and religious restrictions and prejudices applied to gays consistent with America's true and ideal "**Democratic Creed?**"

I'll do my best to define my personal reflections that ultimately sprang into my mind as a result of pondering over these two questions. Answering these questions is no easy task, for my reflections have taken several interesting turns during its meandering. I'll address some issues that truly surprised me, and I hope they surprise the reader also. Hopefully, I'll provide some reflections which the reader has never considered in this most interesting and dynamic issue of homosexuality. Lastly, I'm going to return to the issue of gay rights towards the end of this discussion concerning The Law of SO/SI, and this readdress will be under a section titled "The Unigender Citizen's Drive for Democratic Equality." I'll also do my best to reflect the Christian Church's opposition to gay marriages.

The Prenatal Physiology of SO/SI

Few people are aware that medical science has confidently learned the brain has a sexual gender just the same as the body has a sexual gender. How the body and the brain achieve their gender is an astounding story. Due to modern technologies and extensive prenatal research, mankind has confidently learned extensive knowledge about sexual differentiation in the human body, and especially in the developing fetus. Medical science has even been capable of photographing a sperm cell fertilizing an ovum cell. Now, it's acknowledged there are many

questions that are yet to be answered. Also, it's a natural occurrence for leading technology to uncover new questions that must also be answered. And all discussions regarding SO/SI are naturally charged with political, social and religious conflict; that is, honest differences of beliefs and opinions. Nonetheless, mankind has gained a very significant and objective insight into the sexual development of sentient human beings, including information regarding SO/SI.

In spite of these amazing medical advancements, ancient religious fervor continues to impede and oppress a cultural subgroup, where the oppression is based upon religious prejudices that were founded in antiquity. In response to such religious prejudices, we as a People need to first apply The Law of Love, specifically the second part of the law which states: "Love thy neighbor as thyself." Are we not called by our Divine Creator to love our neighbor who may be a unigender person? And you also have to consider and reflect upon this question. Does a unigender person have any real choice in being a unigender person, especially including the choice of their natural and innate SO/SI? The best and brightest of medical science answers this question with a resounding NO! The consensus of the medical experts clearly define SO/SI is primarily a function of a specific brain type. Based upon the documents I have read and watched, I agree with these experts.

Let's first make sure we have a simplified understanding of prenatal development regarding sexual differentiation. In the first weeks of prenatal life, a fetus has no anatomic or hormonal sexual differences. The only way you can tell the sex of the fetus is by genetic analysis, thereby finding the XX chromosome in females and the XY chromosome in males. Today's genetic literature defines these chromosomes as the XX karyotype and the XY karyotype. Now, this is the point to remember. The physiological appearance of all sentient human beings begins the same. In addition, that physiological appearance is that of a female. It's said the female form is the default path of fetal development. It's also noted the male fetus development is called the masculinization of the fetus. Alas, the ambiguity of sexual identification begins immediately at biological conception. Having a highly skeptical nature, this sounds to me to be a setup for a highly potential disaster. Who in the Cosmos is responsible for such a tenuous design?

Sexual differentiation begins about the fourth or fifth week of fetus development. This is when sexual genetic coding begins, and it begins with the fetus producing specific types of hormones. The genetic female produces one set of

hormones which promote the development of the physiological female. The genetic male produces another set of hormones which promote the development of the physiological male. Some hormones prevent certain types of mutations, while other hormones initiate certain types of mutations. Subsequently, a fetus is a constantly mutating mass of corporeal matter. Thus begins the amazingly complicated, highly fragile, and excessively vulnerable processes of prenatal sexual development. A sentient human being is far, far more fragile before they're born than after they're born. And finally consider this. Sexual differentiation of the fetus is only the first part of sexual differentiation. The job is finally completed by the genetically initiated process of puberty. Now, here's a really scary time of life, a truly hair raising experience!

Fetal development and sexual development are probably the most complicated, most sophisticated, and most fragile missions experienced in the entire Cosmos. And surely, the development of the human brain is the star attraction of the corporeal body. The slightest miscue can have devastating consequences, for there are far greater worries of developmental failures than the developmental failure of sexual differentiation and sexual identity. It's absolutely astounding to me that any human being is born without some significant form of developmental failure. And I quickly add that we're all imperfect beings in an imperfect world. In spite of all that can go wrong, it's profoundly amazing that the vast majority of sentient human beings are born with very little mishaps. Every birth and its entire process of fetal development is an amazing miracle to me.

With all that has been said, here is the important point to remember. The natural development of the human body and the human brain is an amazingly complicated mission, and unintended developmental mishaps of all kinds are a significant possibility. And an unintentional mishap can readily occur during prenatal development or during puberty. Consequently, the body and brain are incredibly fragile and sensitive corporeal organisms, and equally fragile is the human psyche. Never forget. The care of the soul is first paramount. Finally, consider this great question. Does the soul have a gender?

The Medical Professions' SO/SI Policies

The reader is encouraged to visit the websites of the American Medical Association (<http://www.ama-assn.org>), the American Psychiatric Association (<http://www.psych.org>), and the American Psychological Association (<http://www.apa.org>) and review the formal policies each organization has regarding sexual orientation and homosexuality. All three organizations are unified in their formal policies regarding SO/SI. Based upon my visits to these websites, I was impressed by the emphasis given to support the human rights and civil liberties of all homosexuals. Naturally, each organization has taken a formal position to stop the unfair and harmful prejudices that are cast upon America's unigender citizens. Of the three organizations, I was most impressed by the American Psychological Association's website. I found a list of twelve questions and answers which were simple and helpful. Here are five of the questions which I personally found to be the most interesting.

1. What is sexual orientation?
2. What causes a person to have a particular sexual orientation?
3. Is sexual orientation a choice?
4. Can therapy change sexual orientation?
5. Is homosexuality a mental illness or emotional problem?

I leave the reader to visit the website to read all twelve questions and answers. The specific website address to the questions is subject to change. Here is the address which was still active as of this writing.

<http://www.apa.org/helpcenter/sexual-orientation.aspx>

Determining Homosexuality

Medical science actively debates within itself what constitutes homosexuality. Do you determine homosexuality by a person's inner personal perceptions of SO/SI, or do you determine homosexuality by a person's genetic composition; that is, the female's XX chromosome versus the male's XY chromosome? This topic significantly complicates the issue when we consider the

related genetic sexual disorders that are part of the human experience. This especially includes the topic of intersex conditions, thus concerning individuals who display sexual characteristics that are intermediate between the normal male and female genders. There are medical conditions where people are born and naturally develop physiologically as a specific gender, but their sexual genetic composition is that of the opposite gender.

Many sexual disorders are part of a wide range of disorders that are included in a condition called Androgen Insensitivity Syndrome, or AIS. The severity of AIS varies, and what is defined as “complete AIS” (designated as CAIS) is a very unique sexual disorder. A CAIS patient has a XY chromosome but also has a completely female body except there is no uterus, fallopian tubes or ovaries. It’s also very interesting to note that the CAIS patient has testes that have been absorbed into the abdomen. There’s also a sexual disorder called Klinefelter’s Syndrome, which is the most common sexual disorder and only affects males. The Klinefelter’s Syndrome patient has a XXY sex chromosome. It’s also noted that the Klinefelter’s Syndrome patient has a higher risk of breast cancer, where the additional risk is defined to be as high as 50 times greater than the normal male gender. There’s also a XYY chromosome disorder which only affects the male gender and a XXX chromosome which only affects the female gender. Most interestingly, neither of these conditions have a significant effect upon the person. On the other end of the spectrum, there are sexual disorders where there’s only a single X or a single Y chromosome. A particular disheartening disorder is called Turner’s syndrome, which only affects females, and whereby the female has only a single X chromosome.

Lastly, there’s a really heart breaking sexual condition called Reifenstein Syndrome. It’s defined this is the only sexual disorder that’s likely to result in uncertainty about the baby’s sex at time of birth. Corrective surgery is immediately provided in the vast majority of the cases. Beyond any doubt, life is a difficult struggle for all people, but life is a far greater challenge for some very unfortunate souls. Now, reflect upon these two questions. Consider the CAIS patient who appears and acts as a female, but whose genetic structure is the male XY chromosome. Is this person a male or a female? If the person marries a man, then is this a homosexual relationship? If we as a society cannot really define what constitutes homosexuality, then how can we fairly and reasonably enact laws that either prohibit or promote social, political issues that are associated with SO/SI? The complexities and variables surrounding the issue of homosexuality is both

highly impressive and astounding perplexing. I personally am left in a befuddled state, finding myself scratching my head and my buttock simultaneously. What a magnificent wonder life really is!

SO/SI and The Laws of Equality and Love

I'm very interested in having a better understanding of the origin and nature of homosexuality. Of course, my interest is limited to the nature of a hobbyist in lieu of the nature of an academic researcher. On the other hand, I'm sure I have gained knowledge of homosexuality that's significantly greater than the daily citizen's knowledge of homosexuality. As a result of my personal experience, I believe the following statement is a very popular belief regarding homosexuality, and thus represents the personal belief of a significant proportion of American society. Carefully consider the following statement and determine if you personally believe the statement is true or false? To the best of your ability, determine why you believe it to be true or false. Can you find supporting evidence that the statement is true or false? And finally, is your answer based upon what you know or what you believe?

Do you believe the following statement is true or false?

Homosexuality is the result of an unintended developmental mishap that occurs during the prenatal development of the human body and the human brain. The effects are further compounded by hormonal activations that occur at puberty.

It seems to me more people believe this statement is true than those who believe the statement is false. If the statement is true, then that means homosexuality is a human physical condition that's beyond the cause and control of the unigender person. This would also make homosexuality a physiological condition and a psychological condition. This leads my train-of-thought to an interesting question. **Is homosexuality an infliction and a physiological and psychological disorder?** Furthermore, is homosexuality a sin before our loving Creator? In fact, is homosexuality a mortal sin; that is, an unforgivable sin? There

are many religious people who truly believe homosexuality is an unforgivable sin. Is this a fair, reasonable, rational and objective belief, or is this a belief that's founded upon a highly biased religious belief that results in prejudicial religious persecution?

If the answer to the question in the box is yes, then that means our loving Creator allows gays to be born as a result of an unintended physiological mishap, and then He turns right around and condemns them for something which is totally beyond their cause and control. Now honestly and objectively, does this sound like Cosmic Love to you? I adamantly and definitely don't think so! If our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator is the essence and nature of love – and not just any form of love but also the form of Perfect Cosmic Love – then He would never ever create such a condition which would make the above statement in the box to be true. This unfair and unjust dilemma certainly doesn't set well with me, and I sincerely believe the Great Divinity of Democracy isn't too happy about it either. I sense the Lord of Life also wants to illuminate and propagate the Cosmic Truth regarding this matter. My personal reflections immediately follow. Please consider them very carefully.

Is Homosexuality an Affliction or a Natural Occurrence?

I personally don't believe homosexuality is either a physiological disorder or a psychological disorder. Gays are not victims of a relatively rare and capricious genetic or hormonal affliction (or afflictions). Furthermore, the vast majority of medical scientists believe mankind's SO/SI a natural developmental occurrence. Like so many other conditions of the body and the brain, a variety of alternatives have been programmed into the human DNA structure. The process of birth is like taking a large bottle of two people's DNA, give it a long and mighty shake, and then wait to see what grows. Will it be a boy or a girl? What color will their eyes and hair be? Will there be ten fingers and ten toes? Will the child be free of all birth defects? Will the child be right handed or left handed? (Heaven forbid if they're born left handed!) And last but not least, what SO/SI will the child have? Did our Infinite Creator goof when He allowed, or even intentionally created various SO/SI's? Could the Almighty and the All Knowing be infallible, or at least allow Himself to appear to be infallible? For me personally, the issue of homosexuality is a matter of personal faith. The rock bottom foundation of my

personal faith mandates that I must consistently believe our GBLC loves homosexuals just as much as He loves heterosexuals. For this is my faith. God is. God is love. God is perfect love. And our compassionate Celestial Father loves all His children equally.

Homosexual Prejudices Are a Natural Human Occurrence

If you believe the above statement in the box is true, then why do you believe it's true? Even the leading edge of medical science cannot determine the origin (or origins) of homosexuality. Whatever your answer is to the above statement, your answer is based upon what you believe and not what you know. Remember the First Paradigm of Live: "WE know very little while we believe very much. And what you believe is very probably based upon what you want to believe. This feature of personal belief is the prevailing condition of the human experience. We all believe what we want to believe. However, did you ever stop to think about the possibility that our loving Creator intentionally created homosexuality, and He did so with a greater reason and purpose that's intended to benefit His children? The issue of homosexuality is an earthly trial and tribulation onto itself, affecting all gays, their families, their friends, and society as a whole. Is this possibly an intentional test of mankind's godly love? And is homosexual prejudice the last great social prejudice for American Democracy to overcome?

Measures of Personal Character

Bigender men and women don't have a monopoly on goodness, morality, love, and honorable character. You can find unigender men and women who are just as good, just as moral, just as loving, and just as honorable character as any bigender man or woman. The fact is gays have the inner fortitude of honorable character that matches or exceeds the honorable character of any other comparative group of society. Surely and truly, unigender men and women adhere to the Five Pillars of Democracy with the same vigor and tenacious spirit as any other American citizens. And don't forget what these five pillars are: Brotherly Love, morality, tolerance, self-discipline and the will to sacrifice for a higher cause and the greater good. Finally, do you really believe a bigender person loves our Creator

more than a unigender person loves our Creator? Everyone has the right, ability, and free-will to be the optimum citizen. And there are no man-made laws that can restrict or deny this great Cosmic Truth.

Unfair Religious Promotions Against Homosexuality

Based upon what I have read and watched, the majority of people who are critical of homosexuality base their position upon religious and moral issues. Let's first address the religious issues. All theistic religions are based upon the individual religion's set of beliefs, doctrines and dogmas. And in comparison of all world religions, religious beliefs scatter like buck-shot from a sawed off shotgun. You can find some element of some religious opposition against every social issue that was ever encountered by mankind. Overall, religion is a great and wonderful institution unto itself – as long as the religion is truly tolerant, pursues the Cosmic Truth, and exercises true-love. And be sure to realize that the exercise of true-love includes the promotion of unconditional love. The vast majority of the People realize a democratic State cannot exist without its spiritual, theistic and religious foundation. Nonetheless, the tolerance of religion within a Democracy is predicated upon the great democratic doctrine: "Each according to his own conscience." The beliefs, doctrines and dogmas of religions must evolve along with mankind's new revelations of knowledge and truth – just the same as scientific knowledge and truth has evolved.

Surely, scientific endeavors and the People's pursuit of Democratic Equality have overcome many false and prejudicial beliefs of mankind's ancient-ancient religions, and thus establishing reparation of our ancient-ancient forefathers' superstitions and blatant, wholesale ignorance. Is there anyone in our world who truly believes the earth is flat and the sun revolves around the earth? As a vast majority of all the earth, do the Children of Humanity practice slavery, polygamy, and capital punishment by crucifixion and decapitation? Yet, many people today embrace our ancient-ancient forefathers' false and ignorant beliefs regarding homosexuality. And this act of ignorance is actively pursued and perpetuated in spite of the highly reliable scientific truths which medical science has uncovered. Finally, State institutions are obligated by Constitutional Law to ensure State actions do not promote religious prejudices. I firmly believe religious beliefs that become politically active in State legislative actions are oppositional to the ideals

and principles of Democracy. In a Democracy, the State and Church are intentionally separated for the People significant benefit; and that's a very, very good thing!

Sexual Relationships and Moral Subjectivity

Let's now turn our attention to the issue of morality and homosexuality. What does the word "**morality**" mean? Morality is a doctrine or system of morals. So then, what does the word "**moral**" mean? The word "moral" is one of those little words which occupies a large space in the dictionary. Needless to say, the word "moral" has many definitions. Basically, moral has to do with "right conduct" and "the distinction between right and wrong." This especially applies to the virtue of sexual matters. As an expanded meaning, morals are founded upon fundamental principles of right conduct rather than on legalities or customs. **Consequently, morals and morality are saturated with subjective preferences of personal interpretations of what is right, what is wrong, what is moral, and what is immoral. And surely, sexual morality is the most subjective moral issue experienced by mankind.** Throughout the course of human history, and even as experienced today in various countries around the globe, the variability of sexual morality presents itself as a very broad and colorful spectrum. In addition, many people deeply believe what occurs privately behind closed doors, especially the bedroom door, is a very, very private, sensitive and ultra personal matter. And many people will argue the guaranteed protection and respect of the privacy of the home, and all that occurs inside the home, is mankind's ultimate civil liberty. Who has the moral right to invade the inner privacies of another person's home?

Having a better understanding of the capricious nature of sexual morality, I must state that I profess to be a moralist. I believe sexual morality should be a very important concern of society. But it's not the issue of morality that society focuses upon. It's the issue of immorality which society must guard against. If there's no moral restraints upon sexual practices, then the social cancer of hedonism invades the society. Furthermore, unbridled hedonism has been a primary cause for the collapse and downfall of societies, nations and even mighty civilizations. Now, here's the question to consider. Simply by being a unigender person, does that intrinsically make you an immoral person? And of course, the answer is a resounding NO! And here's a very true scientific determination. Sexual behavior is not the same as SO/SI. Socially responsible sexual relationships are a personal

mandate for all citizens. Are there some unigender persons who participate in immoral and adverse sexual practices? Of course there are, and I say shame, shame, shame on them, for they are wayward citizens adversely affecting the well-being of their victims and society as a whole. Where shall their minds dwell at the moment of their physical deaths? However, are there some bigender persons who participate in immoral and adverse sexual practices? Of course there are, and again I say shame, shame, shame on them, for they're also wayward citizens adversely affecting the well-being of their victims and society as a whole. Where shall their minds dwell at the moment of their physical deaths? And you also have to consider this question. Where does moral sexual practices end and immoral sexual practices begin? When a sexual practice becomes a degradation, depravation, or detrimental to another person, then that sexual practice is an act of sexual immorality, and the sexual practice should immediately cease. When all is said and done, it's very, very important to remember that the true, sincere and genuine love between unigender couples cannot be an immoral condition, and no one should ever condemn or ostracize such a state of love – a state of love which is as natural to unigender couples as it's natural to bigender couples.

The Unigender Citizen's Drive for Democratic Equality

Prior to World War II Germany was considered to be the most progressive and understanding nation in regards to the natural, sexual development of unigender persons. At this time they were a democratic nation, and they lead the world in scientific endeavors. This included the physical sciences and the social sciences. But then the world was set ablaze with economic, social and political unrest, which then quickly descended into monumental, military confrontations. In Germany, fascism took root under the malevolent leadership of Adolf Hitler and his brood of sadistic toadies. Soon all of Europe (except for Great Brittan) was ruled by sadistic tyrants. What happened to the German people's understanding and support for their unigender citizens. It was totally quashed by the rise of the self-proclaimed superiority of the Aryan race. Homosexuals were quickly defined to be defilers of German blood, and they were therefore condemned as criminals. To combat the homosexual vermin the German government created the Reich Central Office for the Combating of Homosexuality and Abortion. Gay men and women were corralled and herded to various German camps for rehabilitation. Rehabilitation included humiliation, torture, hormone experimentations conducted by SS doctors, castration, and ultimately execution. It's estimated that as many as 15,000

unigender German citizens were murdered. This fact surprises many people, but it's no more surprising than the fact that the German fascists also murdered as many as 80,000 Freemasons and 5,000 Jehovah's Witnesses. The German's treatment of their own unigender citizens were incredibly cruel and unusual punishment. Nevertheless, any prejudicial actions against a unigender person that is humiliating, detrimental, degrading or depraving is unjust, especially in consideration of Democracy's Law of Equality – all sentient human beings are created equal by their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator.

At this time in America's history, there's a great democratic conflict between America's unigender citizens and the conservative Christian Church. As a general rule, the liberal Christian Church supports the unigender citizens in this conflict. The conflict involves the democratic right of unigender citizens to have legalized same-sex marriages. This great debate has eventually focused upon the semantic use of the word "marriage." Both parties hold very strong beliefs and feelings regarding the full meaning of the word.

1. **The Unigender Citizen's Perspective:** The unigender citizens specifically desire to use the venerated word "marriage" because it conveys the emotionally special context of the Institution of Marriage. Marriage conveys the concepts of soul mates and life mates in conjunction with a loving bond that's held in high esteem. The word "marriage" also conveys love's special elements of mutual commitment, dedication and devotion. In a marriage there are three organisms: there's "you," there's "me," and there's "we." The "we organism" is also called the "union organism," and it's noted that all three organisms are equally important. Furthermore, a strong union organism sustains itself by the bonding power of "union love." If either marriage partner fails to exercise union love, then the loving bond shall mutate to "confederate love." The trials and tribulations of life shall ultimately tear apart a marriage that's founded upon confederate love. This perspective of marriage holds an aura of sacredness, thus creating an Institution of Marriage that shouldn't be denied any couple who truly, sincerely and genuinely love one another in the manner described above. Lastly, there are practical social and legal consequences when some other word or phrase is used in lieu of marriage. What do you call a marriage license for a unigender couple? How do you complete important legal documents that

require people to define if they're married or single? And in the event a marriage partner is so gravely ill in a hospital and only the person's marriage partner can visit them, the how do the hospital authorities resolve this predicament?

2. **The Conservative Christian's Perspective**: The conservative Christian has a very long history, tradition and heritage regarding the Biblical position concerning homosexuality and its perception as an intense immoral state of being. Carefully consider their perspective.

A. Conservative Christians adamantly believe homosexual relationships are directly opposed by God, and such a relationship is a mortal sin against God. Christians also hold marriage to be a very special institution that originated directly from God and has been traditionally reserved only for bigender couples. Christians are also quick to defend this position by quoting directly from the beginning of the Bible, Genesis 2: 22-25.

“And the Lord God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. And the man said, “This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.” For this cause a man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.”

In the history and tradition of the Christian Church, this is a very powerful Bible verse that has been used and quoted since the days of Moses. It is then super reinforced because Jesus quotes the verse (Matthew 19: 5 and Mark 10: 6 – 9) and the apostle Paul also quotes the verse (Ephesians 5: 31).

B. The apostle Paul also provides a definitively clear statement regarding the Church's long standing doctrine regarding homosexuality. This verse is 1 Corinthians: 6, 9 through 11.

“Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers

shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in Spirit of our God.”

- C. Christians also note that even secular definitions have traditionally defined the word “marriage” in conjunction with the words “male and female” and “husband and wife.” Accordingly, by Christian scriptural description and by traditional secular definition, the Institution of Marriage is solely used for bigender couples; that is, limited only to the concepts of “man/husband” in association with “woman/wife.” It should be noted that some conservative Christians are receptive to same-sex unions, but they’re adamantly opposed to calling same-sex couples as being “married.” These Christians suggest using some other word or phrase such as domestic partnership, civil union, social union, gay union, secular civil ceremony, and other similar connotations.
- D. When all is said and done, the conservative Christians remain true to the ancient-ancient beliefs of the Bible. Therefore, they believe what they believe because the infallible Bible tells them so. For such Christians the Bible is composed of black and white certainties even when there’s sensible, rational and logical reasons to disbelieve what the Bible literarily states. The attitude of these blind-faith Christians is this: “Don’t bother me with human reasoning for God Himself through His Holy Spirit wrote the entire Bible using His prophets and apostles as His paper and pen. Consequently, accepting the Bible is fallible in just one place creates uncertainty throughout the entire Bible. It’s therefore believed that just one acceptance of the Bible’s infallibility would cause the entire collapse of the Christian religion. Regardless what ones religious affiliation may be, a believer with a closed mind and a cold, stone heart – a true blind fanatic – shall never accept the living truth of mankind’s reality.

It’s important to note that Christians who oppose same-sex marriages are correct in the application of their religious faith as Biblically applied to homosexuality. They have the Christian Bible to directly support them in their religious vigor. While there are many Bible verses that oppose homosexuality, there are three verses that are commonly used for Christian opposition to homosexuality.

1. Leviticus 18: 22 – “You shall not lie with a male as one lies with a female; it is an abomination.”
2. Leviticus 20: 13 – “If there is a man who lies with a male as those who lie with a woman, both of them have committed a detestable act. **They shall surely be put to death.**”
3. 1 Corinthians 6: 9 and 10 – “If there is a man who lies with a male as those who lie with a woman, both of them have committed a detestable act. **They shall surely be put to death.**”

These two verses provide a crystal clear condemnation of sexual relationships between two males. I’ve never seen any Biblical references that address female homosexuality. Also note that the second verse even condemns these male **homosexuals to be put to death**. This is ultra radical and fanatical, but I haven’t heard any Christian arguments to put to death America’s homosexual citizens. They seem to choose the Biblical verses they want to believe and disregard the rest. I also wonder if the German fascists used the Bible as there justification for murdering their unigender citizens.

In today’s modern world, the Book of Leviticus is a very disturbing “oracle of God.” Consider the following verses.

1. Leviticus 20: 9 – “If there is anyone who curses his father or his mother, **he shall surely be put to death.**” (I never heard any Christian address this oracle of God.)
2. Leviticus 20: 10 – “If there is a man who commits adultery with another man’s wife, or one who commit adultery with his friend’s wife, **the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.**” If this oracle was ever enforced, then a large percentage of Christians would disappear from the flock.
3. Chapter 11 of Leviticus concerns God’s laws about which animals can be eaten and which animals cannot be eaten. Leviticus 11: 7 specifically defines that pigs shall not be eaten. Leviticus 11: 10 states that the only water creatures that can be eaten shall have fins and scales. By God’s Old Testament laws, man shall not eat scrimp, crabs, lobster, clams, oysters, all fish that have skin in lieu

of scales, and so forth. Why do today's Christians disregard these food consumption oracles but adhere to the oracle regarding homosexuality? And what is the penalty for consuming food that God forbids?

4. But not all of Leviticus is gloom and doom. Consider Leviticus 19: 18 – “You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the sons of your people, **but you shall love your neighbor as yourself.**” Does this also include your neighbors who are unigender persons? And I thought Jesus was the first person in the Bible to make this statement! Does Jesus love His unigender neighbors?

Biblical scholars define the Book of Leviticus was written by Moses about 3,500 years ago. I simply cannot understand how any modern person puts so much faith in religious materials written by mankind's ancient-ancient forefathers. And why don't Christians demand the execution of: (1) children who curse their father or mother, (2) adulterers and adulteress's, and (3) male homosexuals? Again I say, people believe what they believe because that's what they want the truth to be.

Before we end this discussion, we should understand what America's unigender citizens are actually seeking in their drive for marriage equality. What they really desire are the same lawful protections and privileges which all bigender couples are already guaranteed under the legal and social provisions of the Institution of Marriage. Here's a list of some of the issues that are at stake.

1. Medical science has documented that marriage enhances the couple's physical well-being, their psychological well-being, and their financial well-being.
2. Two of the main issues which unigender couples are legally denied concern inheritance rights and hospital visitation rights.
3. The lack of marital legal protection also affects bankruptcy laws, employee benefits laws, estate tax laws, and immigration laws.
4. Prohibiting unigender marriages also stigmatizes our unigender citizens and invites public discrimination against them.
5. The denial of marriage equality contributes to the expansion of homophobia and to the continuation of homophobia.

Let's now reflect upon the relationship between a person's SO/SI and the human attributes of love, affection and emotions. Whether you're a bigender person or a unigender person, all sentient human beings experience the sensations of love, personal affections, and human emotions. Experiencing human emotions is a very critical element of the human experience, and emotions remain to be one of the greatest mysterious enigmas of life. And of course, there are negative emotions as well as positive emotions. All mentally and psychologically healthy persons experience loving emotions and personal affections for those they so dearly love. This love and affection is just as beautiful and wonderful for unigender persons as well as bigender persons. In other words, a unigender couple can have emotional and affectionate relationships that are just as loving and responsible as any bigender couple. Immoral and deviant sexual relationships and practices are functions of a person's intentional will and have nothing to do with a person's born SO/SI.

In my deepest reflections, I've come to know with assured confidence that the ostracizing and condemnation of America's unigender citizens is a flagrant inequity of the ideal creed of Democracy. Why should a person be emotionally, physically and socially mistreated simply because of a natural disposition which they were born with? And why would American Christians invoke the name of God from the ancient-ancient Old Testament to justify the mistreatment of this small percentage of good American citizens? Are we not "one Nation under God," and don't we truly believe "in God we trust?" In our Pledge of Allegiance don't we truly believe the democratic doctrine "and justice for all?" And don't forget America's great motto that's on every American coin and bill – "E Pluribus Unum." This Latin phrase means "One Out Of Many." Although we are many people of many nationalities, with multiple languages and multiple faiths, of many races and cultures, we become a unified People of one type of personhood – the Democracian. The Good Democracian is always faithful to the fair, reasonable and just treatment of all citizens. We hold tight to our breasts the deep and sacred meanings of The Law Of Equality and The Law Of Love. For this we know to be true – when some of the People hurt an isolated class of the People, then all the People are hurt. This is because we truly are one People with a common heart and soul that feels the pain and isolation of a class of the People that has been set aside. Thus they're made to be second class citizens without any fault of their own. If a nation has just one second class citizen, then the nation suffers.

A successful and truly loving marriage is founded upon a very mature form of love that exceeds all other forms of love. Such a marriage has a spiritual bond as well as a love bond. In this optimum marriage, the couple comingles their bodies and their souls when they express their sensuous love for one another. I call this the Platinum Love Relationship, and this is the type of relationship which creates a stable, prosperous and ideal society. And once again, it doesn't matter if you're a bigender couple or a unigender couple. All couples have an equal opportunity to attain the Platinum Love Relationship. One more point should be made perfectly clear. Our gracious, benevolent and perfectly loving Creator loves all His children equally, and it doesn't matter if they're bigender persons or unigender persons. And didn't Jesus die on the cross for the sins of all unigender believers as well as all bigender believers? Furthermore, doesn't a unigender person have the ability to love their Creator with all their heart, with all their soul and with all their mind – all with the same capacity and enthusiasm as a bigender person? Finally, didn't Jesus teach us to love our neighbors as ourselves? I never heard or read a Bible scholar say this teaching of universal love excludes our unigender neighbors.

It's crystal clear to me that the denial of marital equality for America's unigender citizens is a broad and bold act of discrimination against these children of the Great Divinity of Democracy. Laws that prohibit unigender marriages are as discriminatory as the marriage laws that prohibited interracial marriages between African Americans and Caucasian Americans. Because all good Americans love the equality of Democracy and despise unjust discrimination, it's only a matter of time before all states of the Union pass laws that uphold and protect unigender marriages. Of course, this discrimination could end much sooner by the single action of the United States Supreme Court. Either way, this distressing injustice shall be rectified.

The issue regarding homosexuality involves one other very significant injustice – the injustice against the essence and nature of our Creator's love. Consider the ultra conservative Christian's perspective regarding the ultra sinful nature of homosexuality. For these Christians, homosexual relationships are terribly wicked sins, which Leviticus 20: 9 condemns and states the violators “shall surely be put to death.” Now consider this issue. Leviticus 20: 10 states that all adulterers and the adulteresses are also condemned to be put to death. Jesus never addresses homosexuality, but He does address adultery. Consider Luke 16: 18: “*Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery. And he who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.*” Why don't Christians

actively support Jesus in regards to His stern condemnation of adultery? Was Jesus in support of “putting to death” all adulterers and adulteresses? Was He aware of Leviticus 20: 10? Surely, he was! But more important, why don’t Christians attack and condemn adulterers and adulteresses as eagerly and vigorously as they attack and condemn homosexuals? It’s human nature to believe what one wants to believe and then disregard the rest. We all live by selective belief.

One last question for your consideration. Does God love those who are divorced more or less than He loves those who are homosexuals? But remember! Divorce is a decision of the intellect and an act of their will, whereby the person is directly responsible for the sin. On the other hand, homosexuality is a natural occurrence which a person can neither choose nor reject. For me personally, I believe the Lord of Love loves both the divorce person and the homosexual person, and He loves them both as equally as He loves all His Children of Humanity. Therefore, we should all love one another just as much as our gracious and benevolent Creator loves each of His children. Love your neighbor as yourself!

It’s very important the reader fully understands the deeper issue at hand. Unigender persons are naturally born as homosexual sentient human beings. They have no control, power, sway or responsibility in regards to being born as homosexual persons. Is this our Creator’s intentional will that homosexual persons are born, or is it our Creator’s permissive will that homosexual persons are born? Either way, our Creator is responsible for the creation of a unigender person. He is either directly involved (thus exercising His intentional will), or He is indirectly involved (thus allowing that which is not His intentional will but is His permissive will). Nevertheless, our gracious Creator’s ultimate will shall prevail in His chosen time. Remember, love shall always prevail.

So then, let us realize what is actually occurring when you apply the belief that homosexual people should surely be put to death – or just treated unfairly, denied our Creator’s love, or simply be classified as a second class citizen. By our Creator’s will He creates homosexual persons. Then for being homosexual persons, He condemns them to death or simply rejects them and denies His love to them. Does this sound fair, reasonable and just? Does that sound like an exercise of God’s love; that is, God’s perfect love? Truly and surely, this is not an act of love; but instead, this is an act of extremely vicious antilove that’s as evil as practicing the sacrifice of new born babies. This is especially true for unigender persons who truly love God with all their heart, and with all their soul, and with all their mind.

God is our Creator, and He is not our Destructor. Our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator would never do anything that's unloving and unjust to His precious Children of Humanity. God and Love are inseparable, and our Creator could never do anything that's maliciously evil.

The Proper Sensitivity of SO/SI

Why is it so easy for some people to “pick on” and “bash” another group of people who may be socially isolated by the overall mass of society? Throughout history there's always a minority group who becomes isolated and ostracized by the society's majority. Where is the majority's Brotherly Love and their commitment, dedication and devotion to our great system of Democracy? And yet, if you stop and think about it, nearly ninety percent of the human experience is common to all Children of Humanity. That little ten percent difference is sufficient for some people to literally murder the society's minority. Why would someone's skin color justify insulting them, punishing them, beating them, or even murdering them? Why would someone's nationality justify insulting them, punishing them, beating them, or even murdering them? Why would someone's religious affiliation justify insulting them, punishing them, beating them, or even murdering them? And why would someone's SO/SI justify insulting them, punishing them, beating them, or even murdering them? Why would any person or any nation become involved in the creation of second class citizens? Doesn't a nation profit when the nation actively promotes all citizens to be first class citizens, and especially to be optimum citizens?

All sentient human beings desire the same spiritual right and spiritual privilege of being acknowledged, valued, validated and loved for who they truly are – that being the sentient children of the Great Divinity of Democracy. Do we not all long for patience and kindness? Do we not all long for acceptance and belonging? Do we not all long for the concern, care and compassion that's deserving of all sentient life? Do we not all long for the grace, benevolence and love of our Divine Creator? And do we not all long for the faithfulness, fidelity and loyalty of a mature and tolerant society? Lastly, consider this very important question. In a Democratic State which is founded upon Brotherly Love, morality, tolerance, self-discipline, and willful self-sacrifice, are not the rights and privileges afforded to the majority also guaranteed to the minority?

Mankind knows with certainty that unigender citizens are not automatically born as immoral, devious, untrustworthy and unpatriotic citizens. The vast majority of unigender citizens are every bit as moral, honest, trustworthy and patriotic as the vast majority of bigender citizens. Again I say, unigender citizens don't choose their SO/SI. The fact that a unigender person is a homosexual is not their fault, or their mother's fault, or their father's fault, and not even our Creator's fault. I firmly believe homosexuality is dominated by The Law of Fate. Being born male or female is a result of the capricious finger of fate. Being born as a bigender or a unigender is also a result of the capricious finger of fate. And we know with scientific certainty that a person is very highly likely to be born a bigender person versus a unigender person. Accordingly, unigender citizens are a small minority with a highly visible social difference. But that difference doesn't justify ostracizing our unigender citizens, and it certainly doesn't justify denying these good citizens the fair and equitable protection and privileges of the Law of the Land.

Gays are born with an immense social prejudice against them, being ostracized and condemned for natural occurrences which are beyond anyone's control. And most unfortunately for the gay's parents, society's prejudice also falls upon them. In response to this highly unfair prejudice, let this great truth take root in your heart and mind. No father or mother should ever have any loveless and conactive feelings regarding their unigender child. Surely and truly, both unigender children and bigender children need unconditional acceptance and an unconditional sense of belonging. In addition, unigender children – as compared to bigender children – need just as much parental love, caring, nurturing and understanding. And because of the additional challenges unigender children bare, they actually need more love, caring, nurturing and understanding. And here's another thought that should be considered. Because it takes a village to raise a child, then shouldn't the rest of the village be equally sensitive to the issues and needs of our unigender children?

Being born a unigender person should not be denied or flaunted any more than being born a bigender person should be denied or flaunted. I also believe gays should be equally sensitive to bigender citizens for their natural and normal reactions to homosexuality. To many bigender citizens, certain facets of homosexuality create natural and uncomfortable sensations. This especially applies to bigender men. I too am naturally uncomfortable with certain unigender elements. On the other hand, I'm sure there are some unigender persons who are

naturally uncomfortable with certain bigender elements. Nevertheless, I'm trying my best to be objective, reasonable, fair, tolerant and loving of the innate essence and nature of my gay sisters and brothers. Again I say, we're all the magnificent children of our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. Let's all rejoice and be glad for our immeasurable gift of life, our sentient free-will, and all of our fellow sentient sisters and brothers. And this should be embraced and practices whatever one's SO/SI may be. Finally, do you think the Children of Humanity have a sense of SO/SI in the world-to-come? From what I read, many people believe there is no sense of gender in the world-to-come. This means there is no sensations of being male, female, heterosexual or homosexual. I'm sure the Children of Humanity are going to experience a lot of surprises in their gracious Creator's Kingdom of Love.

The Fallacy of the Military's Current Gay Policy

It's my understanding that the first time American black men were allowed into the regular army was during the American civil war. There was great resistance by the white troops, who adamantly believed the black troops would not and could not fight. It was widely accepted the black troops would run like mad cowards as soon as the first bullets flew past them. The white troops were astoundingly wrong. After the civil war and in spite of their battlefield proven ability to fight, the black troops were eventually pulled from battlefield positions and given only support positions such as cooks, dish washers and custodians. Except for some rare exceptions, this policy continued to the beginning of World War II. Eventually, the African American troops were placed into combat positions, but segregation remained to be the military's policy. It wasn't until the 1950's when widespread integration occurred in the military. Nevertheless, racial prejudices were still very pervasive within the military and even during the Viet Nam conflict. Racial prejudices were especially strong and belligerent among the southern soldiers. Nonetheless, America's African American troops fought hard, fought bravely, and fought with distinction and honor all around the world. African Americans have consistently proven, and will continue to prove, they too can be America's Good Warriors.

I would be very remised if I didn't at least drop the name of "The Tuskegee Airmen" of the 332nd Fighter Group. The history of this highly honorable group of fighting men tells an extremely sad story of immense prejudices, especially prejudices that emanated from high positions of the government and the military.

These prejudices were proven to be totally biased and without any merit whatsoever. Besides being honored with many military citations by the commanding authorities, the Tuskegee Airman were highly honored by the bomber squadron's personnel because the Tuskegee fighter pilots were tenacious, dedicated and disciplined in their execution to escort and protect the big, vulnerable bombers. And America's Tuskegee Airmen fought hard, fought bravely, and fought with distinction and honor all around the world. African Americans pilots have consistently proven, and will continue to prove, they too can be America's Good Warriors.

Also in association with World War II, the military and the entire country were highly prejudicial against our Japanese American citizens. As with the black troops, the Japanese were finally allowed to join the great fight for American Democracy and world freedom. But just as with the African American troops, segregation was the military's policy for the Japanese Americans. The Japanese Americans were comprised of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team and the 100th Infantry Battalion. These two Japanese American units became the most decorated units in American military history, but they also became the units with the highest casualties in American military history. Both units were placed many times in the extreme jeopardy of the battlefield's center of fire. As a result, the two units were honored with over 9,500 Purple Hearts. And America's Japanese American troops fought hard, fought bravely, and fought with distinction and honor throughout the European arena. Japanese Americans have consistently proven, and will continue to prove, they too can be America's Good Warriors.

About the time of the Viet Nam conflict, women began battling their way into the privileges of the military institutions and America's public military schools. While there was significant resistance to allow women into America's military institutions, the women were eventually able to demonstrate and prove their value in the military. While women are not intentionally placed into direct combat positions, women have still come under fire, and many have given their last full measure of devotion to their families, their friends, their comrades, and their country. Combat holds no prejudices against women. And American women have served hard, served bravely, and served with distinction and honor throughout the world. Women have consistently proven, and will continue to prove, they too can be America's Good Warriors.

Now, the American military institution, like any and all social, political institutions of America, exercised its previous rules and policies in accordance with the given social norms of the times. I call this the Man-In-Moment Factor, or the MIM Factor. Social wrongs that were once practiced as socially acceptable eventually become unacceptable and then they ultimately change to the betterment of all. This is a natural course of the evolving nature of the human experience. The concepts and principles of the MIM Factor are innate within all societies, nations and civilizations. Furthermore, the military did not stand alone when it came to practicing racial and social prejudices. In credit to the American military institution, the military has actually been an American leader in fighting racial and social prejudices. Why then does the military continue to discriminate against America's unigender citizens? Are unigender warriors less patriotic than bigender warriors? Are unigender warriors unworthy of proudly serving in the military? Do unigender warriors fight with unacceptable ability, courage and valor? And last but not least, are unigender warriors unworthy of placing their last full measure of devotion upon the Altar of Freedom? Surely, the greatest love of all – the will to sacrifice your life so others may live – is not limited to our loving Creator's bigender children.

There are many unigender men and women who make excellent warriors, be they soldiers, sailors, airmen or coast guardsmen. And as a collective, their sense and practice of morality is every bit as admirable as bigender men and women. Now, if you searched throughout the military ranks, would you find some immoral unigender warriors? Of course you would. But you would also find many more immoral bigender warriors. The truth is, immoral people – regardless of their personal SO/SI – are a detriment to all of society, and especially to America's military. Truly and surely, sexual lust is an element of the human nature and is not limited to one's SO/SI. Any citizen, but especially young citizens, who fail to exercise socially responsible sexual relationships will ultimately lust for sex. This especially applies to the male gender. In accordance with the American vernacular language, all a young man wants to do is score. Most young men would rather be a playboy than a cowboy, and they especially don't want to be labeled as a moralist. Furthermore, it's my understanding that most unigender men seek other unigender men, and not bigender men. Likewise, most lesbian women seek other lesbian women, and not bigender women. Truly, lustful sexual practices are totally independent of one's SO/SI. Sexual lust is an insidious and detrimental nature that knows no gender barriers.

A person's SO/SI doesn't alter or diminish the good citizen's desire and commitment to serve and protect the American People and the American way of life. What makes a good warrior is honorable character, good morals, and a commitment, dedication and devotion to the principles of true, sincere and genuine love, especially Brotherly Love. In a Democracy, a citizen is to be judged by the content of one's character, and not by social prejudices such as race, nationality, gender, religion, or SO/SI. And in the event the good unigender warriors are placed in harm's way, will they be willing to give their last full measure of devotion to protect and save their comrades who fight beside them? Not only would this happen, it has already happened. In view of military history, the American military institution should gladly support and embrace any good American citizen who wants to actively serve America. This is the only good, right, moral, consistent, proper, fair, reasonable and equitable action of a democratic military.

Finally, I sincerely and reverently believe the military's current policy against our unigender citizens is unconstitutional. While the legalities of this statement may be vigorously challenged by antigay interest groups, the military's antigay policy profoundly violates the constitution. I believe the policy is unlawful by two elements of discrimination. First, no citizen or group of citizens should be legally allowed to be discriminated against because of any social stigma or popularly held social prejudice. This is especially true in view of the fact that the act of discrimination is founded upon a natural occurrence of prenatal development. Our unigender citizens can't help being homosexuals no more than our bigender citizens can help from being heterosexuals. Second, this military policy directly prohibits our unigender citizens from equal opportunity to federal economic opportunities which are now selectively offered only to bigender citizens. No governmental organization should be allowed to systematically deny gainful employment to a group of citizens because of a social stigma. Federal employment should be based upon fairly applied employment qualifications which reasonably and consistently demonstrate the candidate can physically and mentally perform the requirements of the employment position. Why should the military be exempt from this federal employment requirement of equal employment opportunity? It has already been clearly established that unigender warriors can perform their duties in exemplary manners, thus being every bit as good a warrior as any bigender warrior. What is good, fair and reasonable shall always remain to be good, fair and

reasonable. And the government shall remain to be responsible for ensuring all organizations of the government treat all citizens in a good, fair, reasonable and equitable manner – and to especially treat all citizens without prejudice and without discrimination.

Expounding Upon The Law of Equality

Social or political prejudices of any kind are one of the greatest detriments to a Democratic State. It doesn't matter if it's a prejudice that limits a minority to the right to vote. It doesn't matter if it's a prejudice that limits a minority to the right to a good education. It doesn't matter if it's a prejudice that limits a minority to the rights of equal social privileges and equal economic opportunities. And it doesn't matter if it's a prejudice that limits unigender couples to the rightful benefits and privileges of having a legal social union. Surely and truly, the union organism has a spiritual content that frees the soul and binds the hearts of the two soul mates. And this soulful nature of a truly loving union organism is never limited or constrained because of the couple's SO/SI's. How do social and political prejudices undermine and destroy a Democratic State? The foundation of Democracy is The Law of Equality.

The Law of Equality is the cosmic privilege and the cosmic right that all sentient human beings are created equal before their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. Furthermore, this equality is founded upon the basis that mankind's Creator loves **all** His children equally.

As soon as a minority is denied one element of their natural rights, they become subjugated to the oppression of the majority. The minority is now deemed to be inferior to the majority and not deserving of the natural rights that have been repressed or denied. But most important, the minority has lost their status of equality with the majority. Accordingly, The Law of Equality has been rendered impotent and irrelevant. The Law of Equality immediately becomes supplanted by The Law of Inequality. In addition, if the only repressed element of equality is the right of unigender couples to have a lawfully binding social union, then you would have The Modified Law of Equality.

The Modified Law of Equality is the cosmic privilege and the cosmic right that all sentient human beings are created equal before their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator except for all homosexuals who are considered to be immoral and lecherous sexual practitioners. Furthermore, our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator does not love homosexuals; and therefore, He condemns them all to an eternity in hell.

It should be clearly obvious that this Modified Law of Equality is incredibly unfair, unreasonable and unloving. In fact, it would be an act of conditional love, and possibly even a malevolent act of selective love. This would also totally conflict and contradict the belief that the Great Divinity of Democracy is perfect love. If the Modified Law of Equality was actually true, then this unloving act of our Creator would be the greatest act of Cosmic Prejudice, the Epitome of Cruelty, and the Ultimate Act of Cosmic Antilove. Now, do you believe that a truly loving sentient human being could believe and embrace the Modified Law of Equality? Never, ever doubt that mankind's Creator is the very essence and nature of perfect love; and never, ever doubt in the deep-seated belief that all sentient human beings are created equal.

The sentient value and the ethereal importance of The Law of Equality can never be overstated or overestimated. If society represses or modifies The Law of Equality in any manner, then the law's spiritual nature is immediately tarnished and its emanating, sentient brilliance is permanently dimmed. In addition, a society that elects to suppress The Law of Equality instantaneously corrupts itself. If the American People truly desire to be the best and most loving Democracy in the world, then we as a People must always ensure The Law of Equality is practiced and exercised without any flaws, blemishes, restrictions or repressions. Now, go forth, gladly exercising The Law of Love, especially the part that mandates you to love your neighbors, even those neighbors who have a natural SO/SI that's different from your own natural SO/SI. Reverently commit yourself to your loving Creator and your loving country, and be a mighty Advocate of Love.

A Personal Message to Our Gay Citizens

Life is full of mysteries and challenges, and those who are born with a physical, emotional, sexual, spiritual or social disadvantage face many additional trials and tribulations of life. But whether you're born with an inherent life-advantage or an inherent life-disadvantage, one fact remains true and certain. As individuals, we must remain true to the commitment, dedication and devotion to the pursuit of the Cosmic Truth and the consistent exercise of Cosmic Love. For here is a great secret of Cosmic Life. Each and every Child of Humanity is born with a personal intrinsic cosmic value which makes them one of the most admired sentient creatures in our Creator's Cosmos. And this is especially true of our loving Creator's unigender children, for they bear a burden that's beyond the normal burdens of our Creator's bigender children. Hopefully in time this shall change.

By being devoted, dedicated and committed to the Cosmic Truth and Cosmic Love, you personally choose the path of Godly goodness and Godly righteousness. Embrace this great truth and shake off all sensations of inferiority, uncertainty, disability and unworthiness. You are a child of the Great Divinity of Democracy, and that in itself is the foundation of your personal self-worth, self-value, self-esteem, and your Natural and Inalienable Right to true and deep-seated happiness. Rejoice and be happy, for your gracious Creator truly, sincerely and genuinely loves you. And lastly, learn these two great lessons from the life and teachings of Jesus, the Lord of Love. "Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied. And blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."

2.19 The Law of Atrophy

The Law of Atrophy: The Law of Atrophy concerns the natural aging process of the terrestrial life experience, provided a person lives that long and avoids a premature physical death. Human atrophy is the slow, gradual degeneration, decline and decrease of the vitality of life. Atrophy is the result of: (1) the lack of use of any part, faculty or element of the sentient human being; or (2) the natural aging process of the terrestrial experience. Ultimately, The Law of Atrophy leads to The Law of Death.

The word “**atrophy**” means “degeneration, decline, or decrease.” Atrophy is derived from the ancient Greek word “atroph,” which literally mean “not fed.” One of the aspects of atrophy is the gradual wasting away of the physical body. In Greek mythology, one of the three Fates is Atropos whose purpose is to cut the thread of life. The Greek word “Atropos” literally means “inevitable.” Visualize Atropos cutting the thread of your life very delicately and cutting only one strand at a time. Slowly but surely, the last strand of the thread of life is cut, whereby the vitality of the body is now totally expired. This physiological concept of atrophy is easily understood from the perspective of getting old. In the terrestrial world, getting old is inevitable provided you’re fortunate enough to experience the full circle of life. Let’s pity those whose lives were cut short and the Angel of Death made a premature visit. I thank my loving Creator for allowing me to live beyond the possibility of a premature death.

Atrophy also occurs whenever any part, faculty or element of the sentient human being is not used. This adverse effect of atrophy is illustrated by the saying: “If you don’t use it, you’ll lose it.” If you don’t use your muscles, then they literally waste away. Scientific studies of the brain have proven the terrestrial mind remains sharp and active when it’s routinely engaged. Excessive time watching television allows atrophy to degenerate the brain. Atrophy also has a major effect upon mankind’s spiritual nature, whereby spiritual atrophy is mostly associated with spiritual laziness, inactivity and indifference. You must first activate your spirit by believing and embracing critical spiritual realities. Then you must exercise and feed your spirit once it’s been activated. If you don’t feed your spirit, then it will literally waste away. The primary sustenance of the spirit is hope, faith and love. With a loaf of hope, a jar of faith, and a pound of love you can create one of the best ethereal sandwiches your spirit can feast upon. Of course, this spiritual discussion only has meaning if you’re a celestian. You cannot consciously use, exercise and feed your spirit if you first reject the reality of your spiritual nature. This is why atheism and agnosticism are so detrimental to sentient human beings.

Atrophy Never Takes a Holiday

The Law of Atrophy is constantly at work, and it’s especially powerful in the physical world. All physical machines are subject to the degeneration and decline of their use and efficiency. As an example, the older a car gets, the more it breaks down. Soon the car becomes unreliable and a major burden to own and

operate. Ultimately, the old clunker goes to rust in the junkyard and a replacement car must be purchased. Hopefully, you're in a financial position where you can buy a brand new, shiny automobile with all new operational parts and systems. But even an operational used car with 100,000 miles on its odometer is highly preferred to the old clunker that won't start.

The physiological body is also subject to The Law of Atrophy, except you can't trade in your old worn out body for a new shiny model of body. (It's noted that people who believe in reincarnation say you can trade up into a new body.) Most unfortunately, the human body is in constant decline as it gets older. It's great to mature to your full terrestrial potential, but at some point you reach your full terrestrial maturity and after that you just keep getting older. The older I get, the better I was! From personal experience, I know getting old really sucks! And I can still visualize my youthful mind in its arrogant defiance: "I'm not going to allow myself to get old and decrepit. I'll do whatever it takes to stay physically and mentally vibrant, especially mentally vibrant. I shall always have the vitality of life." At that time I had never even heard of the word "atrophy." I also had no idea how the daily responsibilities of life would drain my energy, my time, and my money. For the vast majority of the Children of Humanity, most of our time and energy is expended on just making our daily bread. Life is a difficult struggle for everyone, but for the people who live at the lower end of economic stratification, life is extremely challenging.

The worn out, exhausted and fatigue feeling experienced at the end of each day is a result of your daily atrophy. This is why you need your physical, mental and spiritual energy recharged every night. There's simply no substitute for proper rest, sleep and recuperation. Also, realize this. Fatigue makes antilovers of us all. And beware! Atrophy is especially adept at creating passive antilovers – the lazy, wayward do-wells who say they intend to do the right thing, but they seem to never have the energy necessary to fulfill their intentions. Pity the person who has chronic fatigue, chronic pain, a chronic respiratory disorder, extreme obesity, or any other physical affliction that drains the energy right out of their body and spirit. Beware the power of atrophy, for it will lull you into the oblivion of the Big Sleep. And may our Heavenly Father have special pity and compassion upon His children that have chronic afflictions. To those who have such afflictions, remember this. Have a living faith in the world-to-come, and do your best to cope and endure with the unfair affliction you have been challenged with. Love your Celestial Father with all your ability, for your affliction stirs His heart.

On a larger scale, astronomers inform us the universe is experiencing The Law of Atrophy. The whole universe is observed to be slowing down, and in so many billions of billions of billions of years, the universe will completely stop. But of course, our sun will have expired long before the universe comes to a dead halt. Our sun is also subject to The Law of Atrophy. In the infinity of time, every sun in the universe will burn itself out; at least so say the astronomers. Ultimately, the Big Bang will have exerted all of its energy, and the universe will then consist only of mass. There will not be any energy left in the universe because it will gradually exhaust itself into extinction. Hay! Isn't this the same kind of thing scientists say about life on earth and the total consumption of fossil fuels? We're doomed! We're all doomed! What's to become of us? Of course, no man knows the origin of creation or the ultimate demise of the universe, assuming the universe will experience its demise. These queries are reserved to the sovereign domain of our Creator, and I truly doubt if even the archangels know the total story of the secrets of creation and the universe's final demise. Our Creator is the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end, and only He knows the ultimate reality of eternity.

Atrophy Versus Energy

In addition to the enigmatic wonders of creation and death, I believe the concepts of energy are equally enigmatic. My mind has often dwelled upon the concepts of energy. In fact, I perceive atrophy as antienergy, thus being the antithesis of energy. I'm also convinced the spiritual realm is predicated upon spiritual energy, where life itself is a personified form of energy. I sense our spiritual essence resembles energy far more than it resembles matter. We are celestial creatures of light that actively seek The Eternal Living Source of Light. Isn't the ultimate human goal to be enlightened? And if the spirit resembles light, then is the spirit energy, or is it small particles of mass, or is it both states of existence? Likewise, our Creator is a personified form of spiritual energy, especially as revealed in the manifestations of the Holy Spirit. Our magnificent Creator isn't just love, but He's also energy, and energy is life. Without energy, life would cease to exist. Perhaps even love is just a special form of energy, for love is truly energetic, thus energizing one's heart and spirit. Could it be possible the heart of the spiritual body uses love as its source of energy? Never forget – love is always active and never passive.

From a perspective of energy, I believe the Lord of Life disdains atrophy and all forms of laziness. The Lord of Life created man to be fruitful and productive, and possibly to be a perpetual source of creativity. It takes energy to be fruitful, productive and creative. Even loving relationships require constant energy to keep love active within the relationship. On the other hand, I perceive laziness to be the lack of energy. Without energy, you just lay there and do nothing. Many relationships have failed because one or both partners became too lazy to sustain the love within the relationship. I truly pity those people who fall into the web of an indifference relationship. Now, is our Creator truly eternal and a perpetual, infinite source of energy? Will spiritual energy ever cease to exist? And why do so many sentient human beings remain to be lazy in spite of all the energy exerted by the power of love? My heart deeply fears the ever presence of the black hole of atrophy. Could atrophy be our Creator's greatest nemesis?

Atrophy Creates Fear and Anxiety

The nature of atrophy is highly mysterious, yet its reality is highly observable. And the reflections of atrophy lead to many unanswerable questions as well as the sensations of awe, wonder, fear, anxiety and uncertainty. But this much remains certain. Like evil, atrophy is an active part of life that every sentient human being must confront and hopefully overcome. This includes physical atrophy, mental atrophy, emotional atrophy, and spiritual atrophy. The consequences of being attacked by evil are self-evident, whereby mankind can readily react and respond to the forces of evil. At least with evil you know when you're under attack. However, the greatest danger of atrophy is its silent, invisible, and inconspicuous presence while it's also highly harmful, noxious and deadly. Atrophy lures you to sleep while it insidiously sucks the energy and life right out of you. Woe to those who fall to the mesmerizing powers of atrophy. Like brothers in arms against the forces of evil, we must also bond together in the joint efforts to guard against the seductive powers of atrophy. Does our Heavenly Father need His children in the constant war against atrophy?

Always beware the dark powers of atrophy, doing all you can to overcome its deadly nature. Love is active, and our Creator's agape love has the vigor and potency required to overcome the energy sucking powers of atrophy. In God we trust, for only in the loving and benevolent concern and care of our GBLC can His children overcome atrophy and death, including the fears and anxieties that death

and atrophy wield. Do not fear my brothers and sisters of humanity. Our Superman Sugar Daddy is on His way, and He has the supreme and sovereign power and authority to kick Atrophy's butt right into the Cosmos's great, big, green recycle machine. Our GBLC is fully energized, forever refueling His precious children with hope and love, which in turn leads to an electrified faith that illuminates the Creator's domain. Do you think our omnificent Creator has the ability to appear as a cute little pink bunny rabbit that goes around beating a base drum?

2.20 The Law of Death

The Law of Death: The Law of Death is the absolute certainty that one day you shall die. However, there are two types of death – terrestrial death and celestial death. Fear not he who can destroy the body, but instead, fear He who can destroy the body and the soul. Where shall your mind dwell at your moment of death (or deaths)?

Death Never Takes a Holiday

You never know when you'll say your last farewell. And no one wants to think about death or consider the realities of death in any manner. Thinking and talking about death is a very hard and difficult thing to do. Many people can't stand facing the truth about death, so in response they withdraw into their shells and intentionally avoid the reality of death's inevitable visits. Can you stand the truth about death? But if you don't face the reality of death, then you can't overcome the great fear and anxiety of death. **The anxiety of death literally means the fear of the unknown of death.** We were not created to shiver before the fear of death, but we were created to be triumphant and victorious over the reality of death. Therefore, let us be brave and courageous with a determined spirit to face and overcome our greatest fear. Let us begin with this great cosmic fact. It's an absolute certainty that one day you shall die. In fact, one day everyone you deeply love shall die. One day I too shall die, and my family and friends whom I deeply love shall also one day die. There's absolutely no escaping the Angel of Death and the long shadow he casts; that is, the Shadow of Death. Somehow, in some way, and in some manner, we must learn how to cope with the certainty of death.

O' Mighty and Frightful Angel of Death, Would You Please Be My Friend and Neighbor?

Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of Death, I shall fear no Evil, for my loving Creator is always with me. His powers of love comfort me, and my cup of abundance runneth over. In His infinite grace, He prepares a great feast for me in celebration of my life. Surely, goodness and loving kindness shall follow me all the days of my life. And I shall dwell forever in the Holy Mansion created by my loving Creator. Because my benevolent Creator's love is absolutely perfect, His love casts out all my fears and anxieties, and my soul is liberated to soar like an angel on high. With great joy, I now make the Angel of Death my good and comfortable friend. O' mighty Angel of Death, my true forbearing and foreboding friend, where now is your sting? And to my all powerful, all knowing, and all present Celestial Father, into your hands I entrust my soul and spirit.

Now, everyone knows they're going to die one day. But no one knows with absolute certainty when they're going to die, where they're going to die, and how they're going to die. Would you personally like to know the details of your future death? And of course, most people don't want to know this information. On the other hand and as based upon my personal experience, most people also don't want to die suddenly and unexpectedly. They would rather have some ambiguous idea of their pending death, but they still don't want to know their WWH of Death; that is, the when, where and how of one's personal death. It so terribly human to want your cake and to eat it too!

For the vast majority of people, thinking and talking about death is just too morbid and depressing to emotionally engage and to intellectually consider. This is especially true when one reflects upon their own death and the death of those they deeply love. But we can at least get a peep-hole glimpse into the statistics of death and mortality. We can obtain a sense of the most likely ways we can die. The government's Center for Disease Control (the CDC) is responsible for keeping America's death and mortality statistics. I reviewed the data for a few consecutive years, and all the data was fairly similar. Of course, the data changes in the long-term, but the following data will surely provide a reasonable example of the point

intended. It's also important to remember this data is for America only, and does not include worldwide data. Now, what do you think is going to be the cause of your death? Is it on this top ten list?

Typical Annual Death Statistics for America

Total Number of Deaths: 2,426,264

Death Rate: 810.4 deaths per 100,000 of population

Life expectancy: 77.7 years

Infant Mortality Rate: 6.69 deaths per 1,000 live births (does not include abortions)

Abortion Deaths: 1.3 million per year

Note: The total number of deaths defined above does not include abortion deaths. The CDC does not include abortion statistics in their death and mortality data. The abortion statistics defined are obtained from the Guttmacher Institute, which is a private institution dedicated to the advancement of sexual and reproductive health in America and all around the world. Note that if abortion deaths were included in the CDC data, then abortion deaths would be the number one cause of death and would represent 48% of all yearly deaths in America. It's also recognized that many people don't believe the abortion of a fetus is the same as the death of a human being. For these dissenters of abortion death, abortion is an optional, but personally necessary, medical procedure. The Percentage of Total Deaths listed below is based upon the following two options. Option #1 does not include abortion in the total number of deaths. Option #2 includes abortion in the total number of deaths.

America's Top Ten Causes of Death

| | <u>Cause of Death</u> | <u>Quantity</u> | <u>Percentage of Total Deaths</u> | |
|-----|------------------------------|------------------------|--|-------------------------|
| | | | <u>Option #1</u> | <u>Option #2</u> |
| 1. | Heart Diseases | 631,636 | 26% | 17% |
| 2. | Cancer Diseases | 559,888 | 23% | 15% |
| 3. | Strokes | 137,119 | 6% | 4% |
| 4. | Chronic Respiratory | 124,583 | 5% | 3% |
| 5. | Accidental Deaths | 121,599 | 5% | 3% |
| 6. | Diabetes | 72,449 | 3% | 2% |
| 7. | Alzheimer's | 72,432 | 3% | 2% |
| 8. | Influenza/Pneumonia | 56,326 | 2% | 1.5% |
| 9. | Kidney Diseases | 45,344 | 2% | 1% |
| 10. | Infectious Diseases | 34,234 | 1.5% | 1% |

Facing the Agonies of Premature Deaths

To me personally, the greatest challenge of death is facing and coping with the tragedies of premature deaths. It seems to me that the younger the victim is, then the more tragic is the dark and sober event of their death. On the other hand, how do you measure the difference of bereavement for the death of a six month old baby versus the bereavement for the death of an 86 year old great-grandparent? Surely, society perceives the death of the baby as a greater tragedy than the death of the great-grandparent. Most people perceive the death of the baby as being unnatural, unexpected and highly untimely while the death of the “twilight dweller” is natural, expected and timely. Furthermore, the child dies and the meaning, value and purpose of their life can never be experienced and revealed. If the thread of their life had not been cut short, would they have made our terrestrial world a better place or a lesser place? And of course, the Life Story of the 86 year old twilight dweller has been lived, experienced and written in the Annals of the Cosmos. The survivors of the great-grandparent can readily judge if their loved one made the world a better place or a lesser place. Are you making the world a better place, and are you properly preparing for your own terrestrial death? Finally, how old must you be in order to experience a mature death, and thus be free of the tragedy of a premature death? And does the sting of death lessen as you get older?

As a result of my personal reflections about life and death, I have become very sensitive about two facets of death that moves my soul and stirs my spirit. A spiritual pain lingers deep within the inner fabric of my being, for I see these tragedies that are, and I compare these tragedies to the potential life-glories and life-celebrations that could be, and that should be. The first tragic facet of death that pains me is the highly excessive use of abortion. The second facet of death that pains me concerns the foolish, foolish causes of death for America’s teenagers. There are three foolish causes of teenage deaths: (1) the incredibly high rate of teenage caused automobile fatalities, (2) the incredibly high rate of teenage homicides, where teenagers actively and maliciously kill other teenagers, and (3) the incredibly high rate of teenage suicides. Let us move lightly into the mine fields of these great American tragedies.

The Tragic Practice of Massive Abortion

This is going to be a very difficult discussion, and I know I'll stir painful emotions for many people, especially women who have had an abortion. It's not my desire to inflict emotional pain upon anyone, and I know our Creator's love bears all soulful inflictions. Please have faith and patience so you may persevere until you grasp the nature of my disposition. For me personally, abortion concerns two profound issues. First, abortion is an issue of true, sincere and genuine love; that is, Cosmic Love. Ultimately, love isn't everything. It's the only thing! Second, abortion is a moral issue. What is right is right, and what is wrong is wrong. Love is right, and abortion is wrong. Who'll stand and defend the most vulnerable of precious life-forms? Only the mighty Knights of Love come forward to the defense of all sentient human beings, especially those who are growing and waiting to be born.

As with most moral issues, if not all moral issues, there are always two paths a person can choose. There's the easy path of immorality, and then there's the hard and rocky path of morality. I sense deep within my heart too many women readily choose the easy path because it's the easy way out. And in the short-term it probably is the easiest resolution to their dilemma. But in the long-term, I fear they'll experience much grief – first, grief in the terrestrial world and then more grief in the world-to-come. Also, I know abortion is a great grievance to the Lord of Life, for the Lord of Life is the essence and nature of all life. But again I say, have faith. All things work to good for those who truly, sincerely and genuinely love their Creator.

Now, the choice of abortion has become a permanent element of life, and abortion will never again become outlawed in a democratic nation. The option of making abortion illegal is considered to be a greater detriment than the great cosmic sadness that's generated by the practice of massive abortion. Truly, no one wants to return to the private devastations of back alley abortion practices. Nevertheless, the degradation and devaluation of the practice of massive abortion must be addressed, and the alternate choice for love's power and glory must be clearly presented. The heart of the abortion issue resides in a single question. **When does sentient human life begin?** Here are my personal reflections regarding the full spectrum of abortion. Please carefully consider my personal reflections, keeping your hearts and minds objectively open and receptive to the Cosmic Truth and the guiding love of our Lord of Life.

1. Life Begins at the Moment of Conception: I earnestly, respectfully and adamantly believe sentient human life is a cosmic event that's patiently waiting for the opportunity of corporeal life-actualization. In other words, as soon as a woman's single cell egg is fertilized by the man's single cell sperm, the ethereal spark of our Celestial Father joins the newly formed life-cell, and this God-human union is a symbiotic relationship. If the cell is left to its own natural course – that is, if it's not aborted by the natural process of miscarriage (which is now called “spontaneous abortion”) or the unnatural process of induced abortion – then the cell will naturally develop through the multiple stages of the prenatal growth process. Eventually, a precious, celestial-potential sentient human being is born – this new person being a true child of our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator.
2. Let Your Errors of Belief not Harm You: Now, some people earnestly, respectfully and adamantly believe sentient human life is not a cosmic event, but instead is a natural terrestrial event that's totally independent of a Creator type being. Of course, these are terrestrials who respectively reject the living reality of mankind's Creator. Furthermore, a celestian cannot prove our Creator exists, and a terrestrial cannot prove our Creator does not exist. From the perspective of the terrestrial realm, all elements of mankind's spirituality are a matter of personal belief. But wouldn't it be better to err on the conservative side which has the smallest potential to cause you misfortunate, pain and suffering. If you believe in the reality of your Creator but He really doesn't exist, then all you've done is lived a spiritually based life that has served you very well during your brief life span here on planet earth. On the other hand, if you reject the reality of your Creator but He really does exist, then what are you going to do? I believe this is what's going to happen. Your omniscient Creator is going to ask you three very important questions.

Question #1: Seek and you shall find me. Wayward child of mine, why didn't you seek me so you could find me?

Question #2: Be still and know that I am. Wayward child of mine, why didn't you still your spirit so you could sense me?

Question #3: Look deep within your soul and find your spiritual intuition. Wayward child, why didn't you use your spiritual intuition to commune with me?

People of faith from all around the world know deep within their being that mankind's Creator does exist and He actively wants to be a part of the life of each one of His children. True, sincere and genuine prayer and meditation will provide spiritual experiences that confirm and validate the living reality of your Creator. You only need internal spiritual motivation to realize this great Cosmic Truth.

3. The First Battle of Abortion: The first battle over abortion is the battle for the control of the mind, and abortion can only flourish if the battle for the control of the mind is lost to antitruth and antilove. Accordingly, those who truly love their patient and kind Creator must be mighty Advocates of Love, and they must actively encourage their sentient brothers and sisters to allow love to prevail over the practice of massive abortion. While all life is consecrated, all sentient human life is sacred. The sacredness of sentient human beings applies equally to our Creator's unborn children as well as His born children. Therefore, the sacredness of the Lord of Life's unborn children must be advanced. The life of the unborn child must not only be respected, it must also be honored. Who's there to protect and defend the lives of the unborn children? Only our Creator's mighty Advocates of Love. That's who!

4. The Practice of Massive Abortion: Let's examine the practice of massive abortion as defined on the Guttmacher Institute's web site. In America today, there are about 1,300,000 abortions each year. In the entire world, there are about 42,000,000 abortions each year. These are staggering quantities that are difficult and painful to grasp. Furthermore, these quantities rival and exceed the efforts of the German Nazi practices of genocide during World War II. If all the abortions of America occurred in a single clinic, then the clinic would be called the Auschwitz Abortion Clinic. How has it become so easy and so preferred to disregard The Laws of Life and Accountability, The Law of Love, and The Law of Creativity?

It's a very sad thing to realize that the practice of massive abortion has become just an extreme form of contraception. And I know many of the proponents of Women's Rights feel this same way. No loving and mature person wants the massive loss of human life which is now an embarrassing reality of abortion in America. The social privilege to have abortions is predicated upon socially responsible actions and services founded upon real human needs and not

capricious whims of self-gratifying indulgence and selfish convenience. The quantities of abortion in America are a really grave tragedy of the ideals and principles of Democracy – the land of the brave and the land of the free, except for the preborn citizen.

5. Be a Sexually Responsible Person: It's every citizen's obligation to exercise socially responsible sexual relationships. As one of the primary elements of being sexually responsible, one must only have sexual relationships with the predetermined commitment to embrace and lovingly support the potential consequences of conception. It's every citizen's duty to find socially responsible methods that selflessly fulfill their sexual desires and needs. If you're not willing to embrace and lovingly support a child (and this applies especially to men as well as women), then abstain from having sexual intercourse, or pursue appropriate and very highly effective methods that prevent contraception. This includes having medical procedures that prevent fertilization, these being tubal ligations for women and vasectomies for men. However, all methods of birth control have a chance of failure, especially birth control pills and similar methods. Therefore, a sexually responsible person must always be ready to accept the potential of conception. To fail to be sexually and socially responsible is to demonstrate that you're insensitive, indifferent and callous to the beauty and sacredness of life. In such a state of depraved being, all who come to know you will realize you're neither concerned about others nor do you really care about others. Your state of being will be a state of antilove, and your antilove will be readily perceived by everyone. Accordingly, to reject love and life is to reject your loving Creator, and that's a truly sad state of being. Why would anyone choose to be a reprobate to the Lord of Life?

Sensitivity for Women Who Truly Need an Abortion

Now, I know there are many extenuating circumstances that lead to a woman's final decision to choose abortion over the birth of an unwanted child. Sometimes there are hard realities that must be faced, and sometimes there are undesirable compromises that forge only one viable solution. And that one solution is still an undesirable condition. Too often in our terrestrial world we're forced to choose between the lesser of two evils. Surely and truly, you have to wonder what

is the worst case condition: (1) to have an abortion and thus offend the sacredness of life and disregard the intentional will of our loving Creator, or (2) to bring an unwanted child into a loveless, stressful and hostile environment that will highly likely create a loveless adult.

I personally believe the choice for an abortion is totally justifiable in cases where the pregnancy was caused by a vicious and violent act of antilove, such as rape or incest. I believe if the mother's life is at risk, then abortion is also a reasonable choice. In addition, I believe abortion is reasonable in cases when there are too many embryos in the mother's womb. This frequently happens when fertility drugs are used in the pursuit of conception. This is technically called "selective abortion." There are other good reasons for the support of abortion, but many of these reasons are subject to debate. The issue of abortion is saturated with personal subjective preferences and choices, and this is especially true for economically and socially disadvantaged women.

Again I say, life is a very difficult struggle, but the challenges of life are far greater for the disadvantaged citizen. But in comparison, consider all the couples who desperately yearn for a child because they're unable to have children. Being sensitive to the needs of disadvantaged citizens, America in a solidary effort must actively promote love and life over abortion, and thus respect and honor the sacredness of life as well as fulfill the intentional will of our Lord of Life. Our Creator has shown His children the benchmark of His **intentional will**, and our Creator's love for His children allows His children to bend and twist His intentional will until our Creator's **circumstantial will** is revealed. But in the end, our loving Creator's **ultimate will** shall always prevail. In response to our love for our Creator, we as a People must greatly reduce this massive quantity of annual abortions. Truly I say to you, the practice of massive abortion is a disgrace to the ideal principles of Democracy, for the five pillars of Democracy are brotherly love, morality, tolerance, self-discipline, and the will to sacrifice for a higher cause and the greater good. Surely and truly, the practice of massive abortion is directly confrontational with the pillars of Democracy. Who's going to protect and serve our Creator's unborn children?

Some Abortion Statistics and the IBOY Factor

Here are some interesting statistics that were defined on the Guttmacher Institute's web site.

- 1. About 22% of all pregnancies are terminated by an induced abortion. (Is it realistically possible to reduce this percentage to 5%?)**
- 2. About 18% of all abortions are by teenagers.**
- 3. About 50% of all abortions are by women who are in their twenties.**
4. About 50% of all pregnancies are unintended, and about 40% of these pregnancies are terminated by an induced abortion.
5. About 37% of women having an abortion identify themselves as Protestant, and about 28% of women having an abortion identify themselves as Catholic.
6. About 45% of women having an abortion have never been married and are not cohabiting.
7. About 61% of women having an abortion have one or more children.
8. About 42% of women having an abortion have financial incomes that are below the federal poverty level.
9. What are the predominant reasons women give for having an abortion? About three-fourths of the women having an abortion cite: (1) concerns and responsibilities for other individuals, (2) they cannot afford a child, and (3) having a child would interfere with work, school or the ability to care for other dependents. About one-half of the women having an abortion cite: (1) they don't want to be a single parent, and (2) they're having domestic problems with their husband or partner.

Based upon the above statistics, 68% of all abortions are by girls and women whose age range is 13 years old to 29 years old. (See items 2 and 3.) These disturbing statistics make me wonder. Why do so many young girls so desperately desire to be married and to have babies, especially when they know having a baby will monopolize their time, their money, their sleep, and their life energy? Considering the early age of these girls and young women, this period of youth is a time when the body quickly matures and develops into its adult stage.

However, a person's intellectual, volitional and emotional attributes usually take much longer to mature. Furthermore, it's well established that the process of youth contains an element that tends to be impulsive, irrational, overly emotional, sometimes destructive, and may be profoundly foolish. I personally call this misguided nature of youth the "**IBOY Factor**." "**IBOY**" is an acronym for "**impulsive behavior of youth**." A great Wiseman once addressed the IBOY Factor this way: "When I was a child, I used to speak as a child, think as a child, and reason as a child. When I became a man, I did away with childish things." For a person who truly and fully matures, there comes a moment in their life when they intellectually, willfully and emotionally do away with childish things. The sooner a youth confronts this great moment of "self-willed intentional being," then the better off he or she shall be.

In America, we have an unwritten social standard regarding the training of our youth who are in preparation for adulthood. In general, this training begins at about the age of 13 years old and it continues until about the age of 25 years old. The automobile insurance industry actually sets the higher limit of this age period. I personally define the youths during this age period as "**Adults in Training**," and I abbreviate the phrase as "**AiT**." So, if you're a young person who's in the age range between 13 years old to 25 years old, then you're an AiT; that is, an Adult in Training. Note that these are the most volatile years our youth are subject to impulsive behavior; that is, when our youth are primarily subject to the IBOY Factor.

Now, AiT training is highly informal, and it's never formally recognized. But I truly believe we should have a formal element for properly training our youth and for recognizing this very important age period. It should also be noted this AiT training usually comes in the form of "loving guidance" from the various adults who are part of the AiT's life. This informal guidance comes from parents and grandparents, from the extended family and especially uncles and aunts who are emotionally close to the AiT, from schools and religious affiliations, from the court systems and police departments, from other organizations that specifically include character building (organized sports, Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, Big Brothers, Big Sisters and other similar organizations), and from many other sources. Truly and surely, America deeply loves their youth, and we as a collective actively desire the very best for all of them. My young fellow citizens, please take note of this great love for you, and closely observe all that is being done for you.

Because adults have already experienced the IBOY Factor and had to go through this same maturing process, we as a collective tend to tolerate, and even expect, the tomfoolery of youth. The Amish are famous for how they allow their youth to experience, cope and resolve this natural human experience of the IBOY Factor. After all, everyone has sown some wild oats at least once in their life. And in our own youth, we all did silly and stupid things that we really knew we shouldn't do, but we did them anyway. We simply failed to honor the better nature of our angels. In other words, we literally failed to practice the Art of Wisdom. How do you teach wisdom to the youth of America? Let's quickly introduce them to the better nature of their angels. The bottom line to avoiding the potential tragedies created by the IBOY Factor is to always practice smart and wise behavior, and to actively avoid stupid and foolish behavior. Nevertheless, the youth's drive "to fit in with one's peers" often blinds all perceptions of intelligence and wisdom. Note that the drive "to fit in" is actually love's attributes of being accepted and having a sense of belonging. But encouraging someone to do stupid and foolish behavior is not an act of love. It's a blatant act of antilove.

The proper training of the principles of love provides the best method of ensuring our youth's safe passage into adulthood. All AiT's must learn the loving elements of acceptance and belonging are unconditional and intrinsic values which they are created with. On the contrary, no one should have to please and appease their so called friends so they gain their conditional acceptance and belonging. The choices involved in the IBOY Factor are crystal clear, being black-and-white issues. Youth of America, what is truly better for you? Should you conditionally please and appease your friends by doing stupid and foolish acts that could seriously injure you, or even kill you, or create a detrimental life condition which you must bear the rest of your life? Or on the other hand, should you exercise intelligence and wisdom that provide the maximum good for yourself?

In spite of America's collective nature to tolerate this special stage of growing up, we as a People must greatly improve our training, guidance, mentoring and coaching of our AiT's. This is especially true regarding the training and guidance of the sexual matters of life. We need to make it a very high priority to provide "love education" to our young generations, and we must also stress the high importance of respecting and honoring the power of life. Accordingly, we need to make our children wise before their age. And I personally believe this is highly possible. We can begin by teaching our AiT's how to properly respond to the impulsive and irrational behavior of their friends. When asked or enticed to

participate in impulsive and irrational behavior, consider replying in this manner: “I’ve considered your enticement, and it’s my better judgment that this impulsive and irrational behavior is not wise or safe. I will not participate in this foolishness, and I hope you’ll reconsider your choice to act so unwisely. And I say this because I truly love you.” And let this be perfectly clear. This type of response also applies to the enticement of sexual promiscuity where the unsafe act is the potential of conception and followed by an abortion. Every girl who is enticed and pressured by their horny boy friend should ask him these three very important questions. “If I give in to your horny pressures and have sexual intercourse with you, will you still love me tomorrow? And if I refuse to give in to your horny pressures and don’t have sexual intercourse with you, will you still love me tomorrow? But most important, in the event I become pregnant, will you truly love and stay with me and properly support me and our child?” And in too many of the cases, the horny boy’s true answer is this. “Why would I love you tomorrow when I don’t really love you today? I’m just horny for you, so let’s play like we’re two fully mature adults. And I’m definitely not in a position to support you and your child.”

In response to the needs of our nation and our youth, we must actively persuade our youth to first choose to be Advocates of Love before they choose any sexual activities that could lead them to choose abortion. While our children have their entire future to look forward to, an aborted child has nothing to look forward to. In addition, teenagers and young adults who have abortions must carry the burden of guilt that automatically comes with abortion. While some women may readily cope with the burden of abortion, many other women do not. And from what I understand, the younger the woman is, or the younger the girl is, then the greater the emotional consequences are. Now, who will help to promote Love’s Great Mission: “To every person in every nation, let us teach the principles of love.”

Abortion and the Male IBOY Factor

I believe it’s true that women bear the brunt of the trials and tribulations of abortion. This is totally unfair and unreasonable to the woman and society as a whole, for the male partner of an aborted fetus is an equal partner of this great offense to our loving Creator. Social responsible sexual relationships are an equal obligation of the male partner as well as the female partner. But much too often all

the male really wants to do is “score” and gain “bragging rights” with his buddies. Word then quickly circulates the woman (or girl) is easy and promiscuous, and she then becomes the sexual target of the whole male pack. There’s a natural reason why men are sometimes called wolves. And here’s the saddest offense to the female. Her easy willingness to have sex makes her totally undesirable and unacceptable to be the sexual conquistador’s wife and the mother of his children. Having sex with someone changes everything, and most of the time these changes lead to undesirable consequences. Therefore young ladies, tenaciously protect your virtue until you’re reasonably confident you have found your soul mate and life mate.

The human sex drive is extremely strong in both females and males, but the drive is especially strong in males. And as every adult has learned from life, the sex drive is incredibly strong in young males such as those who are teenagers and in their twenties. At this period of life, the male IBOY Factor is extremely powerful and extremely selfish. All too often, sexual foolishness abounds in this male youth group. And it’s young girls who often pay the consequences of the young bucks’ foolishness and their drive for selfish sexual conquests. Young women and girls beware! The selfish foolishness of some young men and boys can easily devastate your life. Guard closely your female virtues, and always stay focused upon the virtues of true, sincere and genuine love. Likewise, actively choose to be pious instead of choosing to be popular – for your pious nature represents your sacred nature rather than your secular nature. Pious is not a high and mighty religious matter, but it’s simply a basic element of your innate spiritual nature. Pious is good, and secularism is bad. Therefore, always take the moral high ground, and never compromise your standards of love. Demand the principles of virtue from your male friends and especially your boy friends. Finally, ensure your boy friends are not conditional lovers who’ll deflower you and then abandon you.

I remember from my teenage years having open discussions about sex with my social group. The group included teenage boys and teenage girls. It was the consensus of the group that girls gave sex for love and boys gave love for sex. I know today this is absolutely not true, but we all believed it was true when we were young and foolish. And of course, a male will tell a female he loves her in order to sexually conquer her, but he doesn’t really have any true, sincere and genuine sensations of love. His inner thoughts are: “Wham, bam, thank you mam! Can I come back again?” The foolish and selfish sexual escapades of some men are an immense offense to their own gender. And the saddest part of the matter is that

some men never grow up. And many of these men are better known as “dead-beat dads.” If these young male vagabonds don’t really love their female conquests, then how can they really love the human product of their escapades?

Women, and especially young women, open your eyes and your minds so you may readily discern these male scoundrels. You can recognize a good man by his respect and courtesy for you as well as other people he encounters. Good and loving young men consistently exercise the principles of love and willfully choose to be Advocates of Love. Accordingly, pursue love first and allow a sexual relationship to properly and appropriately develop. Furthermore, never do anything that would embarrass your mother and father, or your future children. And never have a sexual relationship unless both of you are willing and prepared to lovingly raise a child in the event of conception. Know this too. There’s absolutely nothing wrong with being a virgin, either a female virgin or a male virgin. On the contrary, virginity has everything to do with what’s right, what’s good, and what’s honorable. This entire discussion is extremely good and wise advice that should be embraced and incorporated into the paradigms of your inner soul. And remember this. When all is said and done, it’s your quality of life that’s at risk, and only the consistent exercise of love can maintain the quality of life that’s deserving of an obedient child of our loving Creator. Now, go forth being dedicated, devoted and committed to having a socially responsible sexual relationship with the one you truly and deeply love, both now and forever.

The Premature Deaths of Our Precious Youth

About 16,400 teenagers die every year in America. While this is less than 1% of all American annual deaths, it remains a staggering, sober and highly woeful condition. The five leading causes of teenage deaths are:

#1: accidents, 48%, 7,860 total deaths, 5,750 automobile deaths

#2: homicide, 13%, 2,130 deaths, mostly youth killing youth

#3: suicide, 11%, 1,800 deaths, mostly males

#4: cancer, 3%, 490 deaths

#5: heart disease, 2%, 330 deaths

Note that the top three causes of teenage deaths represent a total value of 72% of all teenage deaths (11,790 deaths). If you extend the age range to 25 years of age, then the numbers more than double. Also, it's noted that all three types of death are readily preventable. This is national tragedy that needs to be actively addressed, and it needs to be continuously addressed every year. We must find what we can do to reduce these deaths, and I believe the two keys needed to address the problem are: (1) the love education of our youth, and (2) the constant awareness of the great, foolish risks that our youth unnecessarily endanger themselves. And of course, the heart of the problem is due to the IBOY Factor – the Impulsive Behavior Of Youth. The previous discussion about the IBOY Factor is just as applicable in this section as it was in the previous section. In fact, let me repeat the previous discussion.

In spite of our collective nature to tolerate the IBOY Factor of growing up, we as a People must greatly improve our teaching, mentoring and coaching of love and life principles to our children. We need to make it a very high priority to provide love education to our young generations, and we must also stress the high importance of respecting and honoring life, the glory of life, and the power of life. Accordingly, we need to make our youth wise before their age. How do you teach wisdom to our youth? I personally believe this is highly possible. Even if you consider the significant disadvantages of being poor and growing up in a violent neighbor, that doesn't diminish the human needs to be accepted, to be given a sense of belonging, to be patient, to be kind, to be loved, and then to love in return. In other words, we need to teach and encourage our youth to choose love and to avoid antilove.

Life is a continuum of choices, and a person must learn the value and advantages of making wise choices. After all, what usually happens to the impulsive youths of America? They finally grow up and mature to become good and productive citizens? The meaning, value and purpose of life is eventually realized by most mature and spiritually enlightened citizens. In almost all cases, it's just a matter of time before a young person truly learns the value of the principles of love. The goal is to take all of America's sixteen year olds and accelerate their process of becoming spiritually enlightened and committed to the principles of love and life. Is that really reasonable and attainable? I'm confident this can be done if we as a loving People would just roll up our sleeves and get to work on the matter.

In response to the needs of our nation and our youth, we must actively persuade our youth to first choose to be Advocates of Love before they choose foolish actions that could cause the death of others or themselves. While our surviving children have their entire future to look forward to, the youth that are foolishly killed have nothing to look forward to. In addition, teenagers and young adults who kill another person must carry the burden of guilt that automatically comes with the foolish killing. While some youths may readily cope with the burden of their foolishness, many other youths do not. Now, who will help to promote Love's Great Mission: "To every person in every nation, let us teach the principles of love." Precious youth of America, the burdens of life lie upon your shoulders, and you must bare this burden as a privilege of being a child of your Creator. If you don't consistently exercise the principles of love, and if you don't quickly get wise, then great tragedy is waiting for you, and it may be just around the corner. Therefore, make love your first choice in all things.

The Immense Blessings of Our Twilight Dwellers

How great and wonderful it would be to live a long and prosperous life. Remember the great Vulcan blessing from Star Trek: "Live long and prosper!" I can even do the Vulcan hand signal for this great blessing. Can you? And many people in America do live long and prosperous lives. In fact, today's life expectancy is almost 78 years old. You can expect to live into their eighties if you're fortunate to have good health, are relatively free of diseases, and properly exercise. And that's not bad. The point is this. What's the value of living a long life if your quality of life is highly diminished? Getting old can be very challenging and very difficult to cope with. No one wants to live to an old age if their state of life is described in terms of suffering and misery. Nevertheless, I would like to see the birth of my great grandchildren even if the quality of my life was less than desirable. This would truly be a great blessing onto itself, so great that I wouldn't mind being a twilight dweller who's burdened with poor health.

Now, what is a twilight dweller? A twilight dweller is an older person who is so old you wouldn't be surprised if they died. However, you can't put an age on a twilight dweller. It would be very insulting and very disrespectful if you called someone a twilight dweller. At least, this is true until a person reaches the age of 111. When someone lives that long, then it's socially acceptable to call them a twilight dweller. In fact, it's a great human honor to be 111 years old. Seriously,

would you want to be 111 years old if you had a good quality of life? I wonder what it would be like to see the birth of your great, great grandchildren. And who knows? Maybe the average American citizen will live to be 120 years old, and do so in extremely good health?

Another condition that's acceptable to call someone a twilight dweller is the person who has a very high confidence of dying within a relatively short period of time. This period of time is limited to one year. If the person believes they're going to live longer than a year, then they're not a twilight dweller. Here's another thing you need to know about twilight dwellers. If they don't want to be called a twilight dweller, then don't call them a twilight dweller. If for some reason they want to be called twilight dweller, then go ahead and call them a twilight dweller. It's very important to support a twilight dweller as they want to be supported.

Now, you call someone who knows they're dying a twilight dweller in respect of the person and in the support of them in their transition from the terrestrial world to the celestial world. This transition involves coping with the five stages of dying. We can thank Elisabeth Kubler-Ross for her important research on death and dying. The five stages of dying are denial, anger, bargaining, depression, and finally acceptance. Most people want to get to the final stage of acceptance as quickly as possible. In addition, the dying person also has to experience their loved ones coping with their death. These precious loved are also subject to the five stages of death. Surely and truly, the process of a slow death is a very challenging and perplexing event, and no one can really understand it until they actually experience the challenge. Furthermore, it's an inherent challenge to be in the presence of a twilight dweller, even the elderly type of twilight dweller. And this is really awkward because an elderly twilight dweller could easily live another 20 years – and they could live those additional 20 years with great energy, vitality, purpose, prosperity and a highly creative drive that enhances all of mankind.

Remember from The Law of Creativity the concept that everyone is writing a celestial book titled "My Life-Story". Every day you live on earth becomes an entry into your personal book of your life-story. Then when you die and enter the celestial world, your life-story is reviewed for your personal consideration and enlightenment. Will your book have a good and happy ending, or will it have a bad and sad ending? Will your book reveal a story of a person who attained a state of love or a state of antilove? Will you be proactively proud of your book, or will you be filled with remorse and regret? There's a great and very important life-lesson

you must learn in this terrestrial world, and the younger you learn this great life-lesson, then the better your personal life-story will be. This is that life-lesson. **You must live every day in preparation for the day you die and for your personal review of your life-story. Are you going to enter the world-to-come with a triumphant celebration comingled with cosmic confidence and sentient certainty; or are you going to enter the world-to-come with a gloomy cosmic anticipation comingled with apprehension and sentient uncertainty?** Be sure to live your life so you can confidently enter the celestial world knowing you truly are a loving and obedient child of you gracious Creator. And if you can do this, then your loved ones whom you leave behind on earth will have an equal confidence in your final celestial disposition. And that would be a really, really great event.

Here's the great blessing of the twilight dweller who has lived a long and prosperous life as a mighty Advocate of Love. He or she is going to have a very fat celestial book of "My Life-Story," and it's going to be filled with fantastic love stories, and it's going to have an extremely good and happy ending. It'll be a truly fantastic book that will be read and celebrated throughout the entire Kingdom of Love. If you know of such a twilight dweller, then shake their hand and give them a pat on the back. And let them know what a great life-force they've been in our terrestrial world. Now, how about you? How are you coming along with your personal celestial book? And how well prepared are you for your personal visit from your good friend and neighbor the Angel of Death? Live long and prosper in the principles of love, and you'll never regret it.

The Three Types of Death

There are three types of spiritual disposition in regards to the sentient human being: the atheist, the agnostic and the theist. As a general condition, each spiritual disposition type has a unique response to the reality of terrestrial death. Consider the following.

The Death of the Atheist – The Bitter End

For atheists, terrestrial death is the final ending of all life, and it's called the bitter end. Death is the ultimate finality of the human being, thus destroying the body, the spirit and the soul. And a new state-of-being begins; that is, the state of

nonexistence, or the state of non-being, and also called the state of oblivion. From oblivion you came, and unto oblivion you shall return. Who are the oblivious? They are the forgotten ones. When faced with the certainty of physical death, the atheist thinks: “This is my end – my bitter end. My life is over and finished, and I shall be no more! Alas! The non-sensation of a deep sleep now awaits me, whereby I shall never be awakened.” Now, tell me truthfully, where shall your mind dwell at your moment of physical death?

The Death of the Agnostic – The Anxious End

For agnostics, terrestrial death is the anxious ending of life and it’s called the anxious end. Beware! The Anxiety of Death can kill you! An agnostic approaches death with an uncertain wish and an uncertain hope, thus thinking: “Maybe the theists just might be right about mankind’s loving Creator and utopian life after physical death? Maybe the Creator is real, and life is a continuum? I sure wish and hope that’s true! But what will I do if it’s not true? What will I do if I’m not good enough to pass through the gates of heaven? What will become of me? Why didn’t I use the power of my belief instead of allowing my unbelief to govern me? Oh God Almighty, please forgive this old wretched soul and let me live in your Kingdom of Love. I really want to live in a Kingdom of Love.” Now, tell me truthfully, where shall your mind dwell at your moment of physical death?

The Death of the Theist – The Bittersweet End

For a theist, terrestrial death is both an ending and a beginning – and it’s called the bittersweet end. When faced with the certainty of physical death, the theist thinks: “My terrestrial career is finally over and my celestial career is now beginning. Because I love, I’m victorious in both life and death. Oh Death, now where is your sting? And I look forward with great confidence, certainty and jubilation to be reunited with my loved ones who physically died before me. But I also know with all my heart that I shall deeply miss the loved ones I shall leave behind on earth. Truly, parting is such sweet sorrow. In spite of this sweet sorrow, I know deep within my being that one day we too shall be reunited. And

what a great and glorious day that shall be! O gracious and benevolent Heavenly Father, into your loving hands I commend and entrust my spirit. Amen! Alleluia! And Yippee!” Now, tell me truthfully, where shall your mind dwell at your moment of physical death?

Additional Reflections of the Atheist and the Theist

I'm always amazed by how much and how quick atheists talk about God and religion. And they're extremely adamant in having other people agree with their life-ideology. It also seems to me the vast majority of atheists would totally abolish religious institutions and spiritual beliefs if they had such power. But what really concerns me most about atheists is they're **hope bashers**. Atheists have the right, the privilege and the prerogative to believe sentient human life ends at the moment of physical death. If atheists want to live under this dark cloud of despair, then so be it. Nonetheless, I personally shall always choose hope and life over despair and death.

In the advent human life expires at the moment of physical death, then the theistic belief in life after life would truly be folly. And if that is true, then so what? Let the theistic fools have their joyful folly. What does an atheistic lose if theists live life by a hopeful folly? They lose nothing, absolutely nothing! How is an atheistic harmed if theists cling to an erroneous optimistic belief that life's best is yet to come? An atheist isn't harmed just because a theist believes in the living reality of a patient and kind Creator. In the event atheists can rightfully gloat in their adamant belief of oblivion, then theists lose nothing and they're not harmed in any manner. Theists will actively live life with hope and joy, and with satisfaction and fulfillment. For I know my hope, my faith and my love allow me to endure, preserve and prevail over all of life's hardships, trials and tribulations. I shall review all the meaningful events of my life, and I shall then smile with a glowing contentment. I've lived a good life, and I know that's true because I lived life with hope and optimism, and with a positive and proactive disposition. I would never be an atheist because its despair would destroy my soul and kill my spirit.

I do believe in the living reality of mankind's Creator simply because it provides hope. And as a collective, America believes in the living reality of a gracious, benevolent and loving Creator simply because this profound belief

provides the nation with a living hope and a collective optimistic disposition. Now, tell me truly, what's really bad or wrong about living life with a living hope and an optimistic disposition? I personally would rather live life with an erroneous but very hopeful belief than live life that's founded upon a devastating truth that sucks the joy right out of life. I don't want to live life in a world without love, but I especially don't want to live in a world without hope. What's the meaning, value and purpose of life if it's constantly lived under a dark and foreboding cloud of absolute despair? Again I say, I'll choose hope over despair any day and every day.

Now, in the event the atheists are correct in their belief of the nonexistence of mankind's Divine Creator, then what has the theist really lost? Nothing! Absolutely nothing! Theists at least live their terrestrial life with hope, which surely makes anyone a better person and a better citizen. On the other hand, if the atheists are wrong in their belief of the nonexistence of mankind's Divine Creator, then what have they lost. Everything! Absolutely everything! I gladly hitch my wagon to the star of our gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. And I'll follow that star until someone proves to me there's a better star to follow. Truly and seriously, where shall your mind dwell at the final flicker of your life's ember?

I'd rather be a sparrow than a snail.
And I'd rather be a hammer than a nail.
I'd rather be a tree than a log.
And I'd rather be an angel than a dog.
I'd rather know the truth than be misled.
And I'd rather be alive than dead.

Why Do Terrestrial Beings Have to Die?

Why do terrestrial beings have to die? I surely don't know why, and I doubt if there's anyone who truly knows why. Death is inevitable, and it's the intentional will of our Supreme Creator for His terrestrial children to experience terrestrial death. Perhaps there are great life-lessons to be learned from terrestrial death, but what in heaven are they? Could it be more correct to say "what in hell are they if you're not a true-lover?" And isn't terrestrial death also celestial birth. So then, are

we dying, or are we being born? I like thoughts of birth much, much better than thoughts of death. Is there a Mighty Angel of Birth as well as the Mighty Angel of Death? And who would you rather be your friend and neighbor – the Angel of Birth or the Angel of Death?

Nevertheless, we're born to die, and so we shall die. And maybe it all has to do with cosmic order and cosmic development. There are clear, distinctive ages and stages of terrestrial development, and in a similar manner there may be clear, distinctive ages and stages of celestial development. Maybe our Creator is only looking for a few good sentient human beings to work with Him. If that's true, then are you good enough to serve side-by-side with the Mighty Sovereign of the Cosmos? As another alternative, perhaps we're all celestial cadets preparing ourselves to be star trekkers of our Creator's far-flung Cosmos. Beam me up Scotty just as soon as you can! Did you ever think of death as a transporter? This is definitely the scenario I like best.

I personally have a deep-seated sensation that the terrestrial world is cosmic kindergarten, and we must successfully complete this rudimentary stage in order to proceed with the next stage, which is cosmic first grade. How many cosmic grades are there, and are you planning on going to cosmic college? What cosmic university do you want to go to? And you also have to wonder if the cosmic school authorities require a poor and wayward student to repeat his current grade level. Do you think it's possible that a sentient human being would actively desire to repeat cosmic kindergarten? Holly macaroni! There are so many questions, and I haven't heard one good answer yet.

My friends, wouldn't it be nice if life and death could be as easy as kindergarten? Wouldn't it be nice if all mankind really knew the living reality of our loving Creator? Wouldn't it be nice if all mankind truly loved one another? And wouldn't it be nice to know with absolute certainty that the Kingdom of Love really does exist. I believe there's a Rainbow Connection between heaven and earth, and between the Celestial Father and His terrestrial children. Don't ever forget that love is like a rainbow. Would you like to see your Creator stroll down to earth upon this Rainbow Connection and then call out your name and say: "This is my loving and obedient terrestrial child Enoch Smith with whom I am very pleased.

Enoch, come home with me now and I'll show you the beauty and mysteries of my Kingdom of Love.” Would you like to walk with your Creator on the Rainbow Connection back to His Holy Mansion of Love? This is actually a Love-Dream of life without death, and it's especially made for the lovers, the dreamers and me. To all my friends I say, let us all Luv & Liv to fulfill our wildest dreams and to prepare ourselves for the Kingdom of Love.

Part 3

Associated Spiritual Concepts

3.1 Concepts About Mankind's Five Primal Drives

Within the terrestrial realm, all sentient human beings are subject to five primal drives: (1) the Drive for Survival; (2) the Terrestrial Sex Drive; (3) the Drive for Companionship; (4) the Pleasure Drive; and (5) the Drive for Sentient Freedom. Each drive exerts an extremely powerful psychological force that commands the individual to fulfill the respective drives. Only a very strong willed and self-disciplined person has the ability to overcome any one of the respective primal drives. However, any one of the primal drives may be nullified by physiological procedures, physiological dysfunctions, or psychological dysfunctions.

It's proper to also call these primal drives "human drives," and some people even call them "human instincts." I'm not fond of the reference "human instincts" because some people perceive human instincts to be the same as animal instincts. This perception must always be tempered in accordance with The Law of Life where the sentient human being is perceived and embraced as a celestial being as well as a terrestrial being. You're only an animal if you perceive yourself to be an animal, or if you allow yourself to be an animal; that is, to be the human-animal. In contrast, sentient human beings should always seek and fulfill their celestial nature; that is, to be the human-angel. Nevertheless, these are very critical elements in the human experience, and they have major impacts upon love and life. In addition, The Law of Love significantly impacts these five primal drives. Ponder carefully the nature of these human drives, and you'll find many highly significant factors that innately motivate you. When you properly command and control these drives, they create immense satisfaction and fulfillment in life. However, if these drives control you, then they're a source of great personal suffering. Beyond any doubt in my mind, these powerful human drives are highly significant factors that contribute to the meaning, value and purpose of life.

The Drive for Survival

The Drive for Survival is mankind's innate nature of self-preservation. Furthermore, the Drive for Survival is mankind's most powerful force in life, provided you have a sound, healthy mind and spirit. There are many amazing, heroic stories (and some not so heroic) regarding things people did to save their lives or the lives of those they love. The drive of self-preservation even justifies murder if the murder is an act of self-defense. Even the state of war, where murder is a wholesale event, is justified when it's a War of Self-Defense. This much we know with great confidence. Mankind readily and naturally kills when he senses his survival is at stake. Lastly, it's noted that the Drive for Survival is so great that it can even reduce a starving person to the animalistic act of cannibalism. The drive to survive can be extremely overwhelming, and thus become so powerful that one readily releases the beast that dwells within the human soul.

In contrast to the Drive for Survival, it's always sad to hear stories of people who gave up on life, thus ending their own life by their own actions. Woe to the bipolar, the schizophrenic, and other mentally and emotionally disabled people who have a diminished capacity to sense the joy and beauty of life. The care of the soul is first paramount, and there is nothing more fragile than the human brain and the sentient mind. And then there's the controversial issues of euthanasia and assisted suicide, helping the desperately ill to end their pain, suffering and hopeless misery; or in other words, facing death with dignity and humane compassion. We readily euthanize our pets – which we love very much – while we make the terminally ill sentient human being endure the pain and suffering of an inevitable death. Surely and truly, we love these unfortunate victims much more than we love our pets. Woe to those who have to face and endure such challenges of life, and woe to the Public District Attorneys who have to wrestle with the legal and humane issues that naturally conflict with one another.

Finally, there's no greater love or honor than the person who puts his own life in jeopardy in order to save the lives of other people, especially strangers. An internal and sacred sensation is deeply felt within our souls whenever a person selflessly sacrifices his or here own life so that others may live. This is a sacred sensation that escapes verbal description but is clearly understood within the spirit and soul. We naturally, humbly and rightfully honor those who gave their last full measure of devotion so that others may live. This issue has a deep and sacred meaning to Democracians who reverently embrace the principles of Democracy.

This is their motto: “Live free or die.” What do you believe in that’s worth dying for? Do you have the internal fortitude to sacrifice for a higher cause and the greater good, thus overcome the ingrained drive of self-preservation? The drive to survive is alive and overwhelming.

The Terrestrial Sex Drive

Mankind’s sex drive is the second most powerful force in terrestrial life, especially for the male gender. The pleasures of sex are extremely powerful and significantly affect you physically, emotionally, psychologically and spiritually. And of course, the power and nature of sex can be either proactive or conactive. Sex can be very good and creative, or it can be very evil and destructive. There are proper, natural, moral, and mutually selfless acts of sex, and there are improper, unnatural, immoral, and ultra selfish acts of sex; or in other words, the lust for sex. There’s the sentient sexual act between two mature adults that’s the soulful making of love. And there’s the animalistic, sexual act that’s purely sexual copulation; or in other words, sexual lust and conactive love. The purely terrestrial sexual act of copulation is not the ethereal substance of “making love.” The true act of making love is the comingling of the body and the soul, and it’s based upon the long-term responsibilities and privileges of true, sincere and genuine love between two life partners. The act of copulation is self-absorbing and is limited to the moment, or at best, a short period of time that’s laden with provisional conditions; or in other words, laden with conditional love. In contrast, a sexual relationship founded upon unconditional love is uplifting. A sexual relationship founded upon conditional love always leaves a sensation of soulful deficiency. It’s the responsibility of all citizens to exercise socially responsible sexual relationships that provide the maximum good for the individual and the collective as a whole.

Except for very rare circumstances, everyone physically needs the fulfillment of the human sex drive. This is part of mankind’s biological design and creation. The truth is almost everyone is highly sexually driven; or in other words, almost everyone gets “horny.” Some people say men are always sexually driven while the woman’s sexual drive is a function of her menstrual cycle. Every husband dreads his wife’s PMS stage while he sincerely thanks heaven for her ovulation stage. And this we know for sure. The power of sex can be very healthy and beneficial, or it can be very unhealthy and detrimental, the latter being the results of sexual degradation and depravation. In addition, the collective power of

sex affects societies and nations. If the nation's collective desires its citizens to be happy and healthy, then sexual relationships must be morally and soulfully exercised. The well-being of the nation is truly dependent upon the socially responsible exercise of proactive sexual relationships.

1. Socially Responsible, Proactive Sexual Relationships: When true-love, proactive sex and loyalty are interwoven within a relationship, then the relationship becomes a mutually rewarding, healthy and stable relationship. This type of relationship is built upon a moral foundation. Accordingly, a healthy sexual relationship founded upon true, sincere and genuine love is a very significant factor in building a happy and healthy marriage. This successful marriage then creates a happy and healthy family. In turn, the collective of happy and healthy marriages and families create a happy and healthy society.
2. Socially Irresponsible, Conactive Sexual Relationships: When antilove and conactive sex are interwoven within a relationship, then loyalty is nonexistent and the relationship eventually crumbles because it lacks the moral foundation that's absolutely necessary to sustain a long-term, mutually rewarding and healthy relationship. Accordingly, an unhappy and unhealthy sexual relationship founded upon antilove creates an unhappy and unhealthy marriage. In turn, the unhappy and unhealthy marriage then creates an unhappy and unhealthy family. As a collective force, the unhappy and unhealthy families then create an unhappy and unhealthy society. In addition, socially irresponsible sexual relationships include those momentary relationships where the person is on the prowl for sexual conquest. And often associated with sexual conquest is psychological conquest, which literally enslaves a person. Where psychological conquest grows, physical and emotional brutality also plants their seeds.
3. The Detriments of Sexual Lust: Conactive sex is the focal point of many conactive social issues such as pornography, prostitution, rape, pedophilia, sexual abuse, adultery, teenage pregnancy, abortion, and other associated sexual topics. And of course, rapists and pedophiles create extreme sexual degradation and depravation, whereby these perpetrators create traumatized victims whose souls may never heal. Furthermore, the social collective becomes sexually depraved when a significant portion of the society elects to exercise sexual lust. Beyond any doubt, conactive sex is a major player in

life's dark side. All individuals and society as a whole must always be on guard against the temptations of sexual lust. Sexual lust is a steep and slippery slope that quickly snares many victims into the bondage of sexual addiction. You must consistently avoid sexually potential situations that offer seemingly harmless temptations. Beware the beguiled seduction of sexual trappings and lust.

Finally, you have to appreciate the power of sex because of its association with the power and mystery of life. The potential consequence of sex is life itself; thus, terrestrial sex is an extremely powerful force in life. Life is a great responsibility, and being responsible for the life of another person is a monumental responsibility. When you're truly ready in life to have a child – being intellectually, emotionally, psychologically and financially prepared and ready – then having a child is a tremendous blessing. Even then, having a child has an element of burden that constantly sucks your energy, time, money, and other life interests. The greatest sacrifice in life is to be a constantly loving and caring parent. But, if your heart and soul is the fertile soil of love, then having and raising children are the greatest pleasures and the greatest blessings a sentient human being can experience. Now, imagine how difficult life is if you have a child and you're not even ready and capable of taking care of yourself. It's extremely rare to find a teenage mother who is not overwhelmed and distraught from the burdens of motherhood. The same is true regarding teenage fathers. Most unfortunately, most teenage fathers fail to stay involved with their little bundle of constant needs. Herein lies the anatomy of a dead-beat dad. The active and consistent practice of sexual abstinence is extremely wise and will lead to a much happier life in the long-term. Unfortunately, few people have the self-discipline to practice sexual abstinence.

History has proven the collective social issue of sex must always be exercised in proper moderation that's built upon a moral foundation and in a manner that's always socially responsible. The extreme, conactive social responses to sex, being either the adverse suppression of sexual pleasures or the lustful pursuit of sexual pleasures, always prove to be detrimental to individuals, families and societies. As individuals and as a society, we must always make sure the power of sex is exercised in a proper, moderate, moral and loving manner. At stake are your personal happiness, your spouse's happiness, your children's happiness, and the happiness of your country.

The Drive for Companionship

What's the value of life if it's not shared? Truly, there's no depression that's deeper and more overwhelming than the depression of loneliness. Mankind is a social creature that actively seeks the pleasures of human contact, and everybody truly desires the pleasures and comfort of friendly company. Everyone needs the love of family and friends, especially a circle of really good friends. Although you may be an orphan or constrained to the single life, you can at least have the pleasures derived from good and enduring friends. And it doesn't matter if you're intentionally constrained to the single life or if you're non-intentionally constrained to the single life. You still need the blessings and comforts of good friends.

On the other hand, nothing fulfills the needs and meaning of life more than the loving companionship of a soul mate and life mate. This soulful drive for companionship also perpetuates the function of family, for the pleasures created by the companionship of family are beyond human measure. And of course, there's no greater, pleasing sensation than the spiritual sensation you feel when you seek companionship with your loving Creator. True and genuine prayer and meditation fulfills an especially unique sentient drive of the human experience. By the act of soulful prayer and meditation, you sense deep within your soul that you're never alone. Even if you're a prisoner sentenced to life in solitary confinement, prayer and meditation can feed your soul and lift your spirit. By the Drive for Companionship, mankind is compelled to gather his family and friends wherever, whenever and however he can. Without some fulfilling form of human companionship, there would simply be no joy in living. So then, if you know someone who is lonely, or if you're the victim of loneliness, then reach out for meaningful friendship and proactively fulfill the human drive for companionship.

The Pleasure Drive

The three previous human drives have one thing in common. They all create the sensations of pleasure. When you stop and think about it, sentient human beings are pleasure-centered and pleasure-seeking creatures. Emphatically speaking, the children of humanity are extremely intense pleasure seekers. Even if you were totally void of all forms of pain, suffering and physical needs, you would still be miserable if you weren't having some sense of pleasure. The lack of the sensation of pleasure is the sensation of boredom, and no one enjoys being bored.

Now, not everyone pursues truth, but everyone pursues pleasure. And of course, your pursuit of pleasure can be either proactive or conactive. Unfortunately for many people, the pursuit of pleasure is insatiable; that is, never being capable of being satisfied. In fact, the drive for pleasure can overwhelm you, thus creating an inner core of selfishness. As a result, your selfishness for pleasure derails your pursuit for truth and your exercise to love. Only by the powers of self-discipline are you able to control your lusts for pleasure.

The intense desire for pleasure is the very essence of mankind's nature, for without the sensations of pleasure, sentient human beings lose their drive to have companionship, their drive to have sex, and finally, their drive to live. I've often wondered if suicide victims have dysfunctional souls that lack the ability to sense pleasure. How is pleasure really sensed? Meanwhile, you must also beware the conactive potential of pleasure seeking. The unbridled pursuit of pleasure is hedonism, and hedonism has been the fall of many people, societies, nations, and even civilizations. You must bridle your drive for pleasure in the same manner you must bridle your emotions, for without the proper control of your pleasures and emotions, you shall surely suffer. But on the other hand, a deficiency of pleasure will cast a life of pure misery. The moderation of pleasure is an extremely critical factor in establishing and sustaining a sense of happiness and satisfaction. Beyond any doubt, the art of living is highly dependent upon the proper and proactive balance of the pursuit of pleasures.

The Drive for Sentient Freedom

The Drive for Sentient Freedom was discussed in detail in Section 1.6 titled "You Are a Sentient Human Being." The human drive for freedom is a powerful force of the spirit and soul, both the individual's spirit and soul and mankind's collective spirit and soul. And the history of mankind's drive for freedom is written in blood. It's very important to know and remember the nature and power of the human drive for sentient freedom. It's the reader's option to review the previous discussion, and thus refresh one's memory regarding sentient freedom. Meanwhile, never forget the great human sacrifices that have occurred throughout the annals of history, these sacrifices being selflessly made so that you and I may enjoy today the magnificent blessings of this great social system we call Democracy.

3.2 The HSG Love Model

The HSG Love Model: Love is the active concern, the tender care, and the affirming compassion for the **h**appiness, the **s**afety, and the **g**rowth of another sentient being. HSG Love is the predominate form of true-love that's exercised among the Children of Humanity.

In my reflections, I have concluded mankind is primarily influenced by two forms of true-love. Each form of love is rooted within one element of mankind's duality; that is, mankind's terrestrial nature and mankind's celestial nature. Accordingly, there is terrestrial love and there is celestial love. Mankind's terrestrial love is founded in Brotherly Love, which the ancient Greeks called "phileo love." Mankind's celestial love is founded in godly love, which the ancient Greeks call "agape love." I define mankind's terrestrial love as "the HSG Love Model" and mankind's celestial love as "the SSD Love Model." The HSG Love Model is based upon the active concern for a person's happiness (H), safety (S), and growth (G). The SSD Model of Love is based upon the active concern for a person's ultimate satisfaction (S), ultimate security (S), and ultimate development (D). Agape Love and the SSD Love Model are addressed in the next section.

It's emphasized the HSG Love Model is founded upon Brotherly Love. However, the HSG Love Model is far broader and much deeper than what is generally regarded as Brotherly Love. The HSG Love Model is like an iceberg where the essence and nature of Brotherly Love is only the tip of the iceberg. I firmly believe all true-love relationships begin with Brotherly Love. But look closely below this love-iceberg, and there you'll find all the other forms of TSG Love that are part of the human experience. This especially includes the love between husbands and wives, parents and children, good citizens and their country, and the Good Warrior and his or hers fellow citizens. The HSG Love Model is also called phileo love, and whenever I use the phrase "phileo love," I'm referring to the HSG Love Model. Likewise, I use the phrases "terrestrial love" and "HSG Love" to refer to the HSG Love Model. In addition, I use the word "phileoian" to refer to a person who exercises the HSG Love Model. If you're concerned, caring or compassionate about the happiness, safety and growth of those you love, then you're a phileoian. It's also noted that a phileoian is an "Advocate of Love."

This love-language which I have developed may seem silly and trite to many people, but I would gladly be labeled a phileoian and an Advocate of Love. Humbly speaking, I profess to be a phileoian, and I would be personally proud if my fellow citizens believed I really am a phileoian. Now, how about you? Would you find it acceptable to be defined as a phileoian or as an Advocate of Love? Do you want to be an Advocate of Love? And is it true that everybody loves a lover? Would they love someone who advocated HSG Love? Now, here are my personal reflections regarding some elementary principles of the HSG Love Model.

Elementary Principles of the HSG Love Model

1. **HSG Love Is Always Active**: All forms of HSG Love are always active. I believe there's no such thing as passive love. A passive love is not TSG Love; but instead, passive love is an anemic form of pseudo love. A passive love has shallow roots and as soon as the relationship experiences the trials and tribulations of life, the passive love quickly withers and disintegrates. And most of all, passive love is well known for its absence of faithfulness, fidelity and loyalty.
2. **HSG Love Has All Three Dimensions of HSG**: True-Love involves all three human dimensions of happiness, safety and growth. Emphatically speaking, True-Love cannot exist unless all three HSG dimensions are an active part of one's self-professed love. If one of these dimensions is missing in a love relationship, then that love relationship is a conditional and rudimentary form of love.
3. **The Inner Dynamics of HSG Love**: The three dimensions of HSG Love actively interact and mutually support each other. The activity of each dimension must also be approximately equal or otherwise the love relationship becomes unbalanced. HSG Love is like a three legged stool where each dimension represents a leg of the stool. If all three legs are equal then the stool is balanced. If one leg is short and deficient, then the stool is unbalanced and tilted. No one likes a tilted love relationship no more than they like sitting on a tilted stool. You always have the nagging sensation you're about to slip off your foundation of love. Never allow your love to become unbalanced and then

slip away. All love relationships require constant maintenance, and the best form of maintenance is preventive maintenance. Keeping the HSG love stool balanced is a function of preventative maintenance. Always remember, pay equal attention to the happiness, safety, and growth of those you love.

4. The Multiple Facets of Love's Growth Dimension: Most people readily understand love's dimensions of happiness and safety. In fact, most people overemphasize the dimension of happiness, and some people even believe love and happiness are synonyms. And of course, love that's only concerned with happiness is a highly conditional love. Regarding love's safety dimension, most people also readily associate safety with the essence and nature of love. The active concern for the safety of someone you love is a very natural occurrence. This especially applies to loving parents and their love for their children. Throughout history, societies have always placed the safety of children as the societies' first concern. It really does take a village to properly raise a child. Also note that the safety of the youngest children receives the society's highest concern and protection. On the hand, the concern for a person's growth is often overlooked. Do you associate love with a person's growth? Furthermore, be sure to realize that love's growth dimension is not limited just to a person's physical growth and their good health. Love's concern for a person's growth includes all the multiple facets of the sentient human being and the human experience. The active concern for one's growth includes physical growth, intellectual growth, emotional growth, psychological growth, sentient growth, spiritual growth, and ultimately, to grow in the knowledge, wisdom and exercise of love. Let your love grow! And for those you love, be sure to fertilize them with love.
5. HSG Love Is Mankind's Higher Lover: HSG Love is the primary form of love that mankind achieves and exercises within the terrestrial realm. Accordingly, HSG Love is the terrestrial love form of mankind's higher love. This is especially in comparison to the many forms of conditional love. It's also noted at this time that Agape Love is a higher form of love than phileo love, and I call it "The Great Love."
6. HSG Love Is Unconditional Love: HSG Love is an unconditional love, thus being a higher state of love than any form of mankind's conditional loves, especially selective love. Any form of conditional love is not a true, sincere and

genuine love, but represents a false and pseudo love. It's also noted perfect unconditional love is a human goal and is not a human condition. We are an imperfect people in an imperfect world, and we can only strive to do our best to be an HSG Lover.

7. HSG Love Is the Bond That Binds Sentient Human Beings: HSG Love is the cosmic sentient force that provides the love attribute called "human attachment." Human attachment is also called "interpersonal connection" and "human bonding." This is a positive, proactive and optimistic form of bonding, and this type of bonding produces the interpersonal sensations of acceptance and belonging. Because of the power of acceptance and belonging, just the simple presence of your loved ones can make you happy. In a healthy relationship this bond continues to grow, and eventually the bond becomes unbreakable. Consequently, the love relationship evolves into "union love." Thus, it is deeply believed "true-love never fails." Lastly, it should be noted and emphasized that the concept of the "love-bond" never restricts or impedes the principles of sentient freedom. If it did, then the love-bond would actually be a form of human bondage. Never forget the heart of true-love is free-will, thus honoring our Creator's gift of sentient freedom for all of His children.

8. HSG Love Graciously Resolves Personal Human Conflicts: In the best and strongest of relationships, personal human conflicts still occur. Naturally, how you handle these inevitable conflicts will affect the quality of your relationships. In the mist of a conflict, it's very important for you to stop, listen, pause and think about your loved ones perspective of the conflict. You must graciously do this reflective communication in order to respond to your loved ones in a way that not only connects you with them, but also validates both of you. In this way, you have a better chance of arriving at a solution that will "connect you with your loved ones" and not "disconnect you from your loved ones." After all, HSG Love is all about mutual communications, mutual connections, and mutual commitments. Without love's interpersonal connections, your relationships will wither away and eventually die. Accordingly, the intentional exercise of HSG Love mutually, respectfully and peacefully resolves your personal human conflicts.

Additional Reflections

Now consider this. A person exercises HSG Love when that love focuses upon the happiness, safety and growth of those people that are truly loved. If I express concern for your happiness, then I'm actually expressing my love for you. If I express concern for your safety or growth, then I'm also expressing my love for you. Beyond a doubt in my mind, you express your love for someone by addressing your concerns for their happiness, their safety and their growth. And this is all a critical element in the concepts of the HSG Love Model. Accordingly, I can send you a coded message that says "I love you" simply by saying "HSG." And in doing so, I believe I significantly expand the depth of meaning of my love for you. I think it's great to use the three little words "I love you," but the three letter acronym "HSG" expresses far more meaning and does it with less emotional uncertainty.

The truth is many people have learned not to trust the phrase "I love you." On the other hand, "HSG" is a code that represents a cognitive concept that focus upon the three dimensions of life that matter the most – your happiness, safety, and growth. This is not to belittle or diminish the emotional element of love, for love cannot exist without a healthy portion of your emotional investment. But I sincerely believe we first need an intellectual grasp that provides a social standard for an introductory beginning of TSG Love. Accordingly, love is HSG! This is surely biased by my male gender disposition, where the science of psychology has well established that men tend to be intellectually polarized while emotionally subdued. Men think first and feel second. The truth is men often need to think less and feel more. And it's noted the male's intellectual polarization is independent of one's actual IQ. As for me, I know I'm smart because I adamantly embrace The First Paradigm of Life: "I know very little while I believe very much." Nonetheless, I most sincerely believe the elementary principles of the HSG Love Model are a great starting point for expressing my personal love for those I truly love. To those who read this message I say: "HSG to each and every one of you!" And I really mean that! May everyone in the entire world embrace and exercise the HSG Love Model.

3.3 The SSD Love Model

The SSD Love Model: Love is the active concern, the tender care, and the affirming compassion for the ultimate satisfaction, the ultimate security, and the ultimate development of another sentient being. SSD Love is the only form of love by which mankind's Divine Creator loves His Children.

It's important to remember the distinction between the HSG Love Model and the SSD Love Model as defined in the above introductory paragraph of the HSG Love Model. This specifically applies to the concepts of celestial love, agape love, and their association with the SSD Love Model. Having that information in mind, it's emphasized the SSD Love Model is focused upon a godly type of love that far exceeds the foundations of Brotherly Love. The SSD Love Model is agape love, and whenever I use the phrase "Agape Love," I'm referring to the SSD Love Model. Likewise, I use the phrases "celestial love" and "SSD Love" to refer to the SSD Love Model. Furthermore, I use the word "agapian" to refer to a person who exercises the SSD Love Model. If you're concerned, caring or compassionate about the ultimate satisfaction, the ultimate security, and the ultimate development of those you love, then you're an agapian. I believe mankind's ultimate aspiration is to be a true, sincere, and genuine agapian, where the actualization as an agapian reflects mankind's ascension as a "godly sentient being." What shall be your ultimate state of sentient development? Now, here are my personal reflections regarding some elementary principles of the SSD Love Model.

Elementary Principles of the SSD Love Model

1. **SSD Love Is Always Active:** All forms of SSD Love are always active. In fact, there is no form of love that's more active than SSD Love.
2. **SSD Love Has All Three Dimensions of SSD:** Agape Love involves all three sentient dimensions of satisfaction, security and development. True Agape Love doesn't exist unless all three SSD dimensions are an active part of one's self-professed Agape Love. If one of these dimensions is missing in a love relationship that aspires to be an SSD Love relationship, then that love relationship is not founded upon SSD Love.

3. The Inner Dynamics of SSD Love: The three dimensions of SSD Love actively interact and mutually support each other. These are the same type of dynamic principles that apply to the HSG Love Model. The only difference is SSD Love is broader, deeper and more intense than HSG Love. Always remember, pay equal attention to the ultimate satisfaction, the ultimate security, and the ultimate development of those you love.
4. The Multiple Facets of Love's Development Dimension: Once again as with the HSG Love Model, the SSD Love Model's associated dimension of development requires a lover's special attention. As with the active concern for a person's growth, the active concern for a person's development is often overlooked as a function of love. But in contrast, the active concern for a person's ultimate development far exceeds the active concern for a person's growth. In fact, the concern for a person's ultimate development is believed to be the zenith of love. Can you love a person more than the love that supports the person to achieve the actualization of their full and ultimate potential? And what do you do after you have achieved the actualization of your full and ultimate potential? Are you now an Ultimate Lover?
5. SSD Love Is Also Called "The Great Love": HSG Love is the predominate form of love that mankind achieves and exercises within the terrestrial realm. Accordingly, HSG Love is a terrestrial love and is the terrestrial form of mankind's higher love, especially in comparison to all forms of conditional love. However, mankind has always recognized humanity yearns for a greater and more enduring love than his limited form of terrestrial love. Mankind needs to be loved beyond their human abilities. And by virtue of our Creator's love for His children, He does love His children beyond their terrestrial abilities. Therefore, SSD Love is "Godly Love," and it's called "The Great Love."
6. SSD Love Is Unconditional Love: Sometimes I like to stirrup the pot. And this is a pot of "food for thought." I believe Godly Love is actually very conditional. But there's only one condition, and that condition is for Godly Love to be totally and absolutely unconditional. Therefore, the Lord of Life whispers to all His children.

"I love you in spite of all your imperfections, blemishes and failures. I love you simply because you are. Now, come home to me my precious child and be an active, creative and loving collaborator in my Kingdom of Love. And here in my

kingdom you shall develop to be a great agapian lover. Truly and surely, you shall become the actualization of your full and ultimate potential.”

Now, how does the SSD Love Model differ from the HSG Love Model? There’s a sensation of personal satisfaction that far exceeds all terrestrial sensations of happiness. There’s a sensation of personal security that far exceeds all terrestrial sensations of feeling safe. And there’s a level of personal development that’s far beyond all levels of terrestrial growth. In my reflections, I have come to believe in three additional elements of SSD Love.

- A. SSD Love Is Mankind’s Ultimate Love: SSD Love is the ultimate form of love that mankind longs for. Only a disabled sentient mind would reject a love that provides the ultimate concern for their ultimate well-being.
 - B. SSD Love Is Partially Achievable in the Terrestrial Realm: A partial form of SSD Love is achievable within the terrestrial realm. Where HSG Love ends and SSD Love begins is very difficult to discern.
 - C. SSD Love Dominates the Celestial Realm: SSD Love is the type of love that’s predominately exercised in the celestial realm; that is, in the world-to-come. Be of great faith! The best is yet to come! What your eye has not seen, or what your ear has not heard, nor what you cannot conceive in your heart is what awaits you if you willfully exercise true-love.
7. SSD Love Is the Bond That Binds Mankind’s Creator With His Children: HSG Love involves “human attachment,” but SSD Love involves “cosmic attachment.” In addition, cosmic attachment provides mankind’s ultimate sensations of acceptance and belonging. Just try to imagine the sensation of being lovingly bonded with your gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. And one day He shall make a public announcement where He will call you out and then pronounce:

“This is my beloved Child of Humanity with whom I am very pleased. Listen to her (or him), for she (or he) knows all about my perfect love for all of my Children of Humanity. My love cannot be separated from any of my children who truly love me Accordingly, we shall always be connected.”

So then, just how strongly connected are you with your gracious Creator? Here is the Lord of Life’s answer to this question.

“Neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things past, nor things present, nor things to come, nor power, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing shall be able to separate the Children of Humanity from the love of their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator.”

Additional Reflections

Accordingly, SSD Love is primarily a celestial form of love, and it’s properly referred to as a form of “a living love.” In other words, love becomes us; and we become the personification of SSD Love. Hence, true-love is a state of being, and we have the ability to reflect this great truth within our terrestrial world. The Children of Humanity are called by their loving Creator to become the essence and nature of love. Thus, SSD Love is both a godly love and a Godly love. Our Creator’s love for his children is agape love, whereby our Divine Creator is actively concerned for the ultimate well-being of each and every one of His children. When it comes to the well-being of His children, our Heavenly Father is tenacious in His caring, His concern and His compassion for all His precious children.

Agape love is the greatest of the ancient Greeks’ four loves and literally represents a form of love that has a Godly nature. In many of the books and articles I’ve read, agape love is simply defined as Godly love. In the Bible’s New Testament where Jesus teaches The Law of Love, the Greek word used for “love” in the phrases “love God” and “love your neighbor” is the Greek word “agape.” In other words, The Law of Love requires you to love God with a Godly love and to love your fellow man also with a Godly love. Even when Jesus taught to “love your enemies,” the Greek word used for “love” is “agape.” Consequently, you’re even

required to love your enemies in a Godly way. SSD Love is mankind's ultimate form of love, and it's the form of love by which our gracious Creator loves all His children. Therefore, agape love is truly The Great Love, and it truly is a living love. Love is alive, and love is all around.

Now beware! Agape love isn't for the socially meek or the spiritually weak. Surely, the Lord of Life's intentional will for mankind is to exercise SSD Love, this being the greatest challenge of mankind's terrestrial experience. Mankind's greatest dilemma is learning how to love his enemies and how to love those who are unlovable. How do you love the unlovable? Herein lays the answer. How deep and how broad is your personal capacity to exercise The Law of Reconciliation? How capable and committed are you to loving your fellow man the same way God loves him? Truly and surely, it's tough enough just being a phileoian, but being an agapian requires a state of selflessness that can only be achieved by deep-seated prayers and meditations. How deep is your love, and how willing are you to totally commit yourself to agape love? Beyond any doubt in my mind, the only way you can love your enemy is to exercise true, sincere and genuine SSD Love.

Finally, let me leave you with a great personal belief which I believe with all my heart. In the Kingdom of Love there is no one who professes to be a Christian. There is no one who professes to be a Jew or a Moslem or a Hindu or a Buddhist or any other member of an earthly religion. In the world-to-come, there are only two types of sentient beings. There are those who humbly profess to be an agapian, and there are those who humbly profess to be a phileoian while earnestly aspiring to be an agapian. Actively seek the Kingdom of Love so that you may achieve your ultimate satisfaction, your ultimate security, and your ultimate development.

3.4 The Model of Antilove

The Model of Antilove: Antilove is the active or passive degradation or depravation of the well-being of a sentient being. This degradation or depravation may be an attack upon a person's happiness, satisfaction, safety, security, growth or development. An antilover is motivated by conditional love, selective love, selfishness and fear.

In order to truly understand true-love, you also have to understand antilove. There is “love,” and there is “that which is not-love.” That which is not-love is called antilove. Antilove manifests itself in two forms – selfishness (envy and jealousy) and fear (especially the fear of anxiety). Antilove is counter-creative and counter-productive to all that’s good, righteous and beautiful. Antilove seeks to destroy and to create chaos. In addition, antilove wants to dominate, control and command all sentient beings, especially the Children of Humanity. It’s the active will of antilove to enslave all sentient beings. Deep within the heart of the ultra antilover dwells the intense desire and demented will to usurp the Throne of God. Finally, antilove is the essence and nature of malevolence and evil. Beware the deceptive powers of antilove, for antilove will beguile you and take command of you. The weapons you possess to fight antilove are truth, love, prayer and meditation, these being the ethereal substances that lead to enlightenment. Arm yourself well in the Good Fight against antilove. Now, here are my personal reflections regarding some elementary principles of the Model of Antilove.

Elementary Principles of Antilove

1. **Active and Passive Antilove:** Antilove can be either active or passive. Active antilove is exercised by the bully who attacks a vulnerable person. Passive antilove is exercised by those who do nothing while watching the bully attack his victim. In theological terms, the active antilover exercises sins of commission. The passive antilove exercises sins of omission. It’s also noted the greatest form of passive antilove is laziness. Be sure to know that our loving Creator despises laziness; that is, God regards laziness with contempt, distaste, disgust, disdain and scorn.
2. **Degradation and Depravation:** The definitions of the words “degradation” and “depravation” are as follows: (1) “**degradation**” means “the act of reducing or lowering in character or quality,” and (2) “**depravation**” means “the act of making something bad or worse, or the act of corrupting.” An antilover wants to reduce your sentient character while trying to corrupt your sentient soul.
3. **Antilove Nullifies Love:** Antilove can affectively nullify HSG Love and SSD Love. Antilove especially favors manifesting itself in the form of lawlessness. When lawlessness increases, many people’s love grows cold, becomes

withdrawn, and then is totally negated. Antilove would rule our world and the Cosmos if it could overpower the good and tenacious Knights of Love.

Sometimes it takes a lot of courage to be a true-lover, and all too often it also takes a lot of sacrifice.

4. Antilove's Selective Attacks: In order to be effective in its corruption, antilove only needs to degrade or deprave one dimension of HSG Love or SSD Love. And sometimes it can be very difficult to recognize antilove when it's degrading or depraving only one dimension of true-love. When conditions and limitations are applied to just one dimension of true-love, then that limited form of love is a conditional love. The question to consider is this. How much antilove exercised in a relationship can be tolerated before the relationship crumbles into a total disaster?
5. Everyone Exercises Antilove: Everyone exercises antilove in some way, in some manner, and some times. The truth is **fatigue makes antilovers of us all**. Consequently, we must always remember this great paradigm. **We are all imperfect people in an imperfect world, whereby we all need to receive and to give mercy, forgiveness, reconciliation and redemption**. Now, what predominates in your heart – love or antilove? And what are you doing to be the best and most consistent TSG Lover you can possibly be? Constant vigilance is required to guard against the dark powers of antilove.
6. Antilove Is a State of Being: Just the same as love is a state of being, antilove is also a state of being. In addition, it's extremely easy to fall into a state of antilove. Fortunately, the state of love is also easily entered through the open doors of prayer, mediation and love's power of reconciliation.
7. Antilove Effectively Blocks Interpersonal Communications: You must communicate your love if you're to sustain your love. On the other hand, antilove is often the results of a failure to communicate. TSG Love mandates expressions and communications. Therefore, beware of the detrimental consequences created by the failure to effectively communicate. A breakdown in love's communications can quickly lead to a state of antilove and fractured relationships. Meanwhile, malevolent antilove is actively involved in shutting down all channels of communications. When you hear someone say "I don't want to hear about it!" then you know antilove is jamming all hopes of establishing loving communications.

8. Antilove Separates the Bonds That Bind True-Love: It's easy to recognize antilove because of its nature to repulse and isolate the people that predominately exercise antilove. Whereas true-love's nature is to attract, attach, connect and bond people together, antilove's nature is to repulse, detach, disconnect and dissolve all healthy forms of relationships. While true-love provides the foundational sensation of personal acceptance, antilove provides the foundational sensation of personal rejection. And while true-love provides the foundational sensation of belonging, antilove provides the foundational sensation of expulsion and isolation. Finally, a person whose character is founded upon true-love makes you happy when they enter your presence. Such a person is a Type 1 Happy Maker. On the other hand, a person whose character is founded upon antilove makes you happy when they leave your presence. Such a person is a Type 2 Happy Maker. Consequently, everyone has the ability to make other people happy. It's just a question if you're a Type 1 Happy Maker or a Type 2 Happy Maker. Antilovers are incredibly selfish, lonely and unhappy people. Now, how about you? Are you primarily a Type 1 Happy Maker or a Type 2 Happy Maker?

Additional Reflections

The Model of Antilove is a new concept for most people, and many people have a negative response to the concept. It's difficult to consider yourself as an antilover. And yet, everyone sooner or later degrades and depraves another person in some way, in some manner, and somehow. Every thought, word and act of animosity is an act of degradation and deprivation upon another person. Facing your blemishes and imperfections can be very demoralizing, thus sucking the wind right out of your sails. That's why it's critically important to learn how to forgive yourself and thus build (and rebuild) the proactive sentient elements of your self-value, self-worth, self-esteem, and self-love. Our gracious, benevolent and loving calls all His children to take their best and make it better.

This is why I like The Model of Antilove. The war of "love versus antilove" is a constant battle, and we need a convenient method of determining how the battle is progressing. If you ignore the reality of antilove, then antilove has already won the war for the domination and control of your mind. Therefore, I throw down before you the gauntlet of love. This gauntlet is to be your living reminder that antilove truly does exist and it actively wants to dominate, control and

command your beliefs, thoughts, mind, actions and character. Hence, in everything you believe, think, say or do, you have the willful choice to exercise either love or antilove. Now consider this. Are you winning the battle against antilove? In all your beliefs, thoughts, words and actions, challenge yourself to discern if your true self is founded upon love or antilove. And every time you exercise this great and enlightening challenge, remember these two great paradigms. You shall be what you resolve to be, and love is never an accidental occurrence.

Antilove and Lust

Lust is a special form of antilove that's a concentration of hedonistic selfishness. My intentional meaning of the word "lust" expands beyond the common understanding of the word. The word "lust" is usually used in the context regarding sexual desires, especially lecherous sexual desires. I define the word "**lust**" to mean "**the innately and inordinately selfish nature of wanton desires.**" The word "**inordinate**" means: (1) beyond proper limits, or excessive; (2) disorderly, or uncontrolled; (3) unrestrained in conduct, feelings, or other sentient attributes; and (4) unregulated and undisciplined. The word "**wanton**" means: (1) unprovoked actions accomplished with malicious and unjustifiable conduct; (2) willful, deliberate and without proper and reasonable provocation; and (3) without regard for what is right, just and humane. The definition of principle interest is "without regard for what is right, just and humane". Accordingly, here is my expanded meaning of the word "**lust.**" **Lust is the uncontrollable and excessive selfish desires to obtain what you want without regard for what is right, just and humane.**

Lust resides in the very heart of mankind's animalistic nature, for lust is the immoral essence of the human-animal. Like the story of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, there is a beast dwelling within every terrestrial human being, and if the beast is not controlled, it will create havoc for the individual and society as a whole. Sentient beings who allow lust to govern their lives ultimately live life by The Law of the Jungle and The Survival of the Fittest. Beyond any doubt, sentient human beings have the potential to have many forms of lusts including the lust for money, social power, sex, violence, gambling, alcohol, drugs, food, and even laziness. Lust has many forms, and any one of those forms has the ability to totally destroy you. Beware of the intoxicating powers of lust, for lust is the direct and slippery path to life's dark side.

Antilove, Fear and Selfishness

If you closely consider and reflect upon the essence and nature of antilove, then you'll come to realize antilove is also the essence and nature of fear. In fact, **antilove is fear, and fear is antilove**. In this usage of the word "fear," I define "**fear**" to mean "a distressing emotion or state of being aroused by impending pain, danger, evil, or any other condition that leads to a person's degradation, depravation or detriment." Fear can be real or imaginary, and whether the fear is real or imaginary, fear can be very paralyzing and destructive. And remember the Wiseman who warned: "The only thing we have to fear is fear itself." Extreme fear has the power to obliterate all sensations of personal happiness and satisfaction, safety and security, and growth and development. Surely and truly, fear is the essence and nature of antilove.

Now, most people believe the opposite of love is hate. But this is not true. **The opposite of love is fear**. Hatred is actually a reaction to fear, whereby "**hate**" is defined as "an intense dislike for something or someone, and thus creates an aversion to what you fear." You come to hate what you truly fear in your heart. Now, it's important to realize there are only three forms of fear: jealousy, envy and anxiety. Also note that jealousy and envy are the two forms of selfishness. Consequently, fear and selfishness are directly associated with antilove. Here are the definitions of the three forms of fear: (1) **Jealousy**: the inordinate **fear** of losing that which you deeply desire. (2) **Envy**: the inordinate **fear** of not obtaining that which you deeply desire. And (3) **Anxiety**: the **fear** of the unknown.

What is the full meaning of the word "anxiety?" My personal, definition of the word "**anxiety**" is "the fear of the unknown." The textbook definition of the word "**anxiety**" is "distress or uneasiness of mind caused by apprehension of danger or misfortune." There's also a very interesting psychiatric definition for the word "**anxiety**," which is "a state of apprehension and psychic tension found in most forms of mental disorders." It should be very apparent the ethereal substance of anxiety is a major factor in the lives of everyone. Where anxiety rules, then the quality of life greatly suffers. Everyone suffers from some degree of personal anxieties.

Jealousy, envy and anxiety always attack the heart of your well-being. If left unchallenged, these evil forces shall consume your spirit and soul, and then you'll become the living essence of antilove and an agent of evil. If you're to be an obedient and loving child of your Divine Creator, then you must be the master of your fears. This especially applies to the fear and anxiety of death. Do not fear death; but instead, accept and embrace the perfect love of your gracious and benevolent Creator. Never forget, perfect love casts out all fears. By being the master of your fears, you'll then have the power and ability to overcome your selfish desires. Always beware the seductive powers of antilove, fear and selfishness, for these evil forces actively seek to lure you to sleep and then snag you into their web of deceit and doom.

The Proactive Elements of Selfishness and Fear

Everything in life has both a proactive feature and a conactive feature. While the ethereal substance of love is predominantly proactive, love can also have a conactive feature. As an example, there is a form of love that's called "smother-love." Excessive tender-love can bury a person until they lose their sense of self. The good intentions of the person exercising the smother-love may be true, sincere and genuine, but the ultimate act of smother-love undermines the well-being of the person loved. Love is a dynamic force that must always balance the short-term benefits with the long-term benefits. As an example, water is an incredible benefit of mankind, but if you get too much water, then you can easily drown in it. Too much of any good benefit can easily become a degradation and depravation to a person.

In a similar manner there are proactive forms of selfishness and fear. Proactive selfishness is actually a specific application of true self-love. True self-love is always active and always proactive. Proactive fear is actually a reverent and deep-seated respect of a power, force, authority, or other specific condition that could be potentially dangerous. Let us stop and ponder about proactive selfishness and proactive fear.

A person who is truly dedicated and devoted to the Life-Principle of Love can give, and give, and give until they're exhausted from their excessive giving. You can give so much in the short-term that it becomes a detriment in the long-term. Ultimately, you're responsible for your well-being. When your love-giving

has become so great that you're totally exhausted mentally, emotionally, financially, or spiritually, then it's time for you to intercede with a healthy portion of proactive selfishness. The Art of Living mandates the moderation and balance in all elements of life. Everybody wants and needs a dynamically balanced life. It's a natural element of life that sentient human beings easily and readily deplete themselves, and thus require periodic rest and recuperation. In fact, proactive selfishness is a critical part of proactive self-love. And this is a great truth. The mutual well-being of the collective is dependent upon the well-being of the vast majority of society's individuals.

I firmly believe fear is mankind's ultimate nemesis. It's the soul – not the body – that suffers the most. If fear truly is mankind's ultimate nemesis, then how can there be a proactive form of fear? But I also know there is a proactive form of fear. Surely, we can fear a snake or any other dangerous animal, and that fear is certainly a healthy and proactive feature of self-preservation. We can also experience the fear of failure which actually is a specific type of anxiety. Truly, fear can be a major motivating force on the road to ultimate success. In addition, most people have heard of these two wise sayings. “The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.” “Fear not he who can destroy the body; but instead, fear He who can destroy the body and the soul.” These are definitely two examples of proactive fear.

Now, when it comes to the fear of God, many Bible scholars define that form of fear to be “an immense and deserving measure of respect.” This also results in a discussion regarding the difference between the respect of God versus the honor of God. Do you fear the Lord of Life, or do you respect the Lord of Life, or do you honor the Lord of Life? But no matter what your personal perspective may be, everyone who believes in the living reality of mankind's Creator has a deep-seated inkling of “Godly fear.” The question to consider is this. Does our loving Creator actually want His children to fear Him? I personally believe our loving Creator only wants His children's love and not their fear. Nevertheless, that old inkling of fear can quickly activate and make the hair on the back of my neck rise up and tingle. But on the other hand, how many stories are there about a sentient human being's encounter with his Divine Creator, and where the story begins with the Creator saying: “Fear not! It is I, your Heavenly Father.” Surely, these are some of the best stories that have ever been told.

Conactive Anxiety

Conactive anxiety may be the greatest mental and emotional disorder experienced by mankind. This statement is based upon a quantitative perspective, thus representing the massive invasive nature of anxiety throughout society. Sooner or later everyone is affected by conactive anxiety. However, some people's encounters with anxiety are far more severe than the usual and customary encounters served up by anxiety. The mental and emotional stress of anxiety may also cause a variety of physiological related disorders. My sympathy is extended to those people who suffer from an excessive measure of anxiety, especially anxiety that's generated by imaginary apprehensions. Imaginary apprehensions are the unknown factors of anxiety, and that's why anxiety is the fear of the unknown. Excessive anxiety results in the soulful turmoil of panic attacks. Panic attacks can range from mild conditions to extremely severe conditions. In addition, excessive anxiety quickly leads to depression. Anxiety and depression go together like two sides of a coin. Furthermore, the more intense the anxiety is and the longer the anxiety lasts, then the more severe the depression becomes.

Now, anxiety and depression are natural \ elements of life, and everyone experiences some levels of anxiety and depression. Fortunately, most people work through their personal bouts of anxiety and depression. As previously addressed, some forms of anxiety actually benefit a person. Unfortunately though, there are some people who react to anxiety with an excessive and irrational response that creates havoc in their souls. And it seems to me that some of the worst cases of crippling anxiety are created by religious generated anxieties. This is the irrational thinking that may occur.

I really believe in the living reality of my Creator, and I truly love Him. So then, why isn't my life happy, satisfying and fulfilling? Why do my problems and concerns manifest themselves as incapacitating worries? Am I hiding some dark secret sin which I have concealed from myself? Have I offended my Creator so badly that I'm now His reprobate? Why am I like a sinking ship in a sea of despair? Is anyone concerned about me, and does anyone really care about me? Where is the compassion I'm supposed to receive? And where is the love? Where is the perfect love that shall set free me from all my anxieties? Why is it that I feel so all alone and why do I even exist? Mighty Angel of Death, can you at least comfort me?

Based upon my personal inquiry of self-interest, it has been consistently proven that anxiety and depression are best mended by proper and effective cognitive therapy. This type of therapy is based upon the pursuit of truth and the exercise of love. And a critical part of the pursuit of truth involves the patience's education of love's elementary principles, especially the principles of proactive self-love. The truth shall set you free, but a disabled mind presents a tremendous challenge to the therapist's success. A person's dysfunctional emotional nature can readily nullify the person's intellectual nature and enslave the person's volitional nature. In such a case, neither acts of intelligence nor the will of the spirit can overcome the intensity of the anxiety and the inertia of the depression. We're incredibly fragile creatures, thus often making life unfair, risky, uncertain and imperfect. How do you mend a broken heart that's beyond human mending? O Mighty Creator, where is your tender and healing love? Please pour upon your disabled child the healing miracle of your compassionate love.

If I had the power to eradicate just one detrimental element of the human experience, I would eradicate the conactive and detrimental effects of excessive anxiety and immobilizing depression. The care of the soul is first paramount, and a broken soul is a truly sad and demeaning condition of the human experience. When a person's life is saturated in the darkness of total despair, then it's extremely difficult to see the small glimmer of hope that radiates from the heavenly side of the clouds of despair. Can a sentient mind actually be defective, and therefore, incapable of adapting and adjusting to life's usual and customary levels of anxiety and depression? Are such conditions the result of The Law of Fate? And will mankind ever find a way to heal a sentient mind that's ravaged with irresolvable anxieties? To the victims of excessive anxieties, I know my words offer very little solace. But I truly do feel for you, and I wish you well. All I can really do is leave you with this thought. Embrace the ideals of hope, faith and love, for in the end, this is all anyone can really possess – no matter what one's state of mind may be. Never give up your hope of soulful mending, and never give into the degrading and depraving whispers of anxiety and depression. Our gracious and benevolent Creator's love is perfect, and in the end, His perfect love shall prevail. It simply has to!

The Life-Principles of Antilove and Selfishism

A life consumed by antilove is a life that's based upon the Life-Principle of Antilove. You can even divide the Life-Principle of Antilove into two subgroups: (1) the Life-Principle of Active Antilove, and (2) the Life-Principle of Passive Antilove. As an example, a hard core criminal lives a life based upon the Life-Principle of Active Antilove. The active antilove lives life by this principle: "What is yours is mine, and I shall take by whatever means is necessary." A person who isolates and insulates himself or herself from society lives a life based upon the Life-Principle of Passive Antilove. Such a person avoids the responsibilities of love and life, and they hardly ever (if never) give from the charity of their heart. This is because they have no charity in their heart. The passive antilove lives life by this principle: "What is mine is mine, and I shall keep it mine no matter how much you may need it." In a similar manner, a life consumed by selfishness is a life that's based upon the Life-Principle of Selfishism. Let me first define what I mean by the word "selfishism." I define "**selfishism**" as "the internalized sentient drive founded upon the fundamental concepts of selfishness, whereby one willfully chooses to live life by actively fulfilling their selfish desires." Accordingly, selfishism seeks to immediately fulfill the self-gratification of physical, emotional and psychological pleasures.

Accordingly, all forms of lust are selfishism, and all acts of selfishism are acts of antilove. Now, everyone acts in a selfish manner every now and then. And don't forget about the proactive form of selfishness that can be very beneficial. However, people who consistently act in a selfish manner are living the Life-Principle of Selfishism. There are some people who are extremely loving, and there are some people who are extremely selfish. It's always easy to distinguish the extreme ends of life's spectrum. However, most people dwell somewhere between the two extremes of the spectrum. Accordingly, it can be very difficult to distinguish the genuine lovers from the selective lovers. Now, consider these questions very carefully. What truly dominates, controls and commands your heart? Is it love, or is it antilove? Do you intentionally choose the Life-Principle of Love, or do you allow your innate animalistic nature to control you, thereby living life by the Life-Principle of Selfishism? The choice is blatant, and you must make a choice. Do you choose love and selflessness, or do you choose antilove and selfishism?

Part 4

A Sincere and Cheerful Farewell

I've tried my very best to write this book in a soulful, interesting and successful manner. This has been a tremendous, personal challenge because I'm not gifted with a natural literary talent. Nevertheless, I know I'm a better person for my efforts. In spite of my writing limitations, I hope the reader has enjoyed this book and finds his or hers efforts were worth the investment. To this task I've been true, sincere, and genuine. I like to think of myself as adding warmth and color to a cold and gray world. I also know the primary topic of this book – that is, sentient-love – is a very good topic and a very important topic. Sentient-love is like a rainbow which radiates warmth and comfort. Our world needs a much better understanding of the fundamental principles of love. In turn, I truly and deeply hope the reader would share his or hers reflections of this book with their family and friends. Please help expand the collective's knowledge and understanding of love. In reflection of this fact, I wish the reader all the blessings that life has to offer. Live long and prosper, actively sharing all the fruits of your love with your fellow sentient human beings.

4.1 Live Life By The Ideology of Love

Maybe you haven't fully bought into the power and glory of sentient-love. Are you on the fence, tending to totter between love and antilove. I know for many people, antilove is a very viable choice, but that's only because they don't believe in the living reality of mankind's Creator. If this is the case, then please consider one more very important element of life. I know life is a very difficult struggle, and disadvantaged citizens have a far greater challenge than the fortunate citizens who are blessed with life's abundance. Nonetheless, all citizens need to focus upon the big picture of life, which includes the ultimate prize for the Children of Humanity. What is the ultimate prize of life? The ultimate prize of life is the continuing existence in the world-to-come; that is, life in the Kingdom of Love. Sentient-love shall lead you to the freedom of the fear of death, and the freedom of the fear of death is the greatest gift you can obtain in our terrestrial world. This is true whether you're a disadvantaged child of God or an advantaged child of God.

In the event you perceive yourself as being a disadvantaged child, then consider this great truth. Being poor doesn't diminish a person's ability to live life by The Ideology of Love. Growing up in a low income neighborhood that's riddled with violent crime, dope dealers, dope addicts, and prostitutes doesn't reduce a person's ability to live life by The Code of Love. Growing up in a single parent family doesn't decrease a person's ability to live life by the principles of love. And growing up in a family where one or both parents are defective and toxic doesn't negate the ability to live life by the life principle of love. Ultimately, there's no cosmic excuse for failing to live life by the power and glory of love. While antilovers may misguide a person along life's path to loving enlightenment, all of God's children are presented with many invitations to the fruits of love. It all a simple matter of a person choosing love over antilove. It's all a matter of personal will, and where there's a will, there's a way.

Now, consider this fact. The power and glory of sentient-love includes immediate short-term rewards and blessings as well as future long-term rewards and blessings. Love is the most satisfying ethereal substance known to mankind. Selfish desires may promise immediate gratification, but these selfish gratifications don't satisfy and fulfill the deep longings of the soul. These false promises of immediate gratification are black lies, and they're usually made with the intentional purpose of deceit and deception. They're looking for the spiritually weak who can easily be trapped by the lure of selfishism. Ultimately, selfishism leaves a sour and bitter taste, thus forging the person into a sour and bitter state of being. Surely and truly, everyone must consider this great and wise question regarding the reality of life: "What does a man profit if he gains the whole world but loses his soul?"

Sentient-love is impartial and indiscriminant. With sentient-love, it doesn't matter if you're rich or poor, or if you're highly intelligent or simple minded. With sentient-love, it doesn't matter if you're male or female, or if you're straight or gay. With sentient-love, it doesn't matter if you're Christian, Jewish, Moslem, Hindu, Buddhist, or any other earthly religion. And with sentient-love, it doesn't matter if you're capitalist, communist, socialist, or any other political ideology. Sentient-love is for all, but not all are for sentient-love. This is very tragic when you consider the personal value love is to the sentient human being. And it's all a matter of personal choice. Love is never an accidental occurrence, but it's always an intentional exercise of those who willfully chose to live life by the power and glory of love. Sure, the world may be in total turmoil, but sentient-love is always creative and always finds the good rewards of life. Now, how about you? What

shall you choose? Do you choose sentient-love and celestial life, or do you choose selfishism and celestial death? I hope you chose love and life! Finally consider these questions. Where shall your mind dwell at the moment of your terrestrial death? What do you think the Angel of Death really looks like?

The Angel of Death Is Mankind's Greatest Fear And Anxiety

There's no greater faith than the confident belief that your terrestrial death is also your celestial birth. The person who diligently and consistently exercises sentient-love steadily evolves in spirit and faith. Eventually you attain an enlightenment that reveals your spiritual entity shall continue to live after your physical death. Thus, you have the ability to live your terrestrial life with confidence, joy, optimism and a positive anticipation that the best is yet to come. And what is the source that creates these inner personal sensations of confidence, joy, optimism and positive anticipation? It's the three great sentient promises our Celestial Father has revealed to His Children of Humanity.

Sentient Promise #1: All things work to good for those who truly, sincerely and genuinely love their Creator.

Sentient Promise #2: Things which the eye has not seen, things which the ear has not heard, and things which cannot be conceived in the hearts of mankind is what awaits those who truly, sincerely and genuinely love their Creator.

Sentient Promise #3: Neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things past, nor things present, nor things to come, nor power, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing shall be able to separate the Children of Humanity from the love of their gracious, benevolent and loving Creator.

O' Mighty and Frightful Angel of Death, Would You Please Be My Friend and Neighbor?

Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of Death, I shall fear no Evil, for my loving Creator is always with me. His powers of love comfort me, and my cup of abundance runneth over. In His infinite grace, He prepares a great feast for me in celebration of my life. Surely, goodness and loving kindness shall follow me all the days of my life. And I shall dwell forever in the Holy Mansion created by my gracious, benevolent and loving Creator. Because my benevolent Creator's love is absolutely perfect, His love casts out all my fears and anxieties, and my soul is liberated to soar like an angel on high. With great joy, I now make the Angel of Death my good and comfortable friend. O' mighty Angel of Death, my true forbearing and foreboding friend, where now is your sting? And to my all powerful, all knowing, and all present Celestial Father, into your hands I entrust my soul and spirit. **When you truly love your gracious Creator, then every day is a good day to die!**

4.2 Be a Mighty and Noble Advocate of Love

I've asked you several times in the process of this book for you to become an **Advocate of Love**, which I abbreviate as "**AoL**." What does it really mean to be an AoL, especially a Mighty and Noble Advocate of Love? The word "**advocate**" means: (1) to plead in favor of; support or urge by argument; recommend publicly; and (2) one who defends, vindicates, or espouses a cause by argument; upholder; defender. Here's my personal definition of an Advocate of Love.

Definition of an Advocate of Love

An Advocate of Love is a person who supports, recommends and urges their family, friends and acquaintances to: (1) pursue the truth about the principles of sentient-love, (2) exercise sentient-love, (3) quietly and graciously teach the principles of sentient-love, and (4) defend the principles of love as being the best Life-Principle and Life-Ideology by which a person can live their life.

It's actually a simple thing to be an AoL. Basically, you make the conscientious decision to live life by The Ideology of Love, and then you follow up on that decision by consistently exercising the principles of love. Thus, you become dedicated, devoted and committed to exercising the principles of love. In addition, you share the principles of love with other people, including family, friends and acquaintances. Upon gaining experience and confidence as an Advocate of Love, you'll find yourself sharing the principles of true-love with strangers. Lastly, you need to know there are two types of Advocates of Love and you have to make a decision which type of AoL you want to be. The two types of AoL are the Quiet Advocate of Love and the Vivacious Advocate of Love.

The Quiet Advocate of Love

The Quiet AoL is for the loving person who commits himself or herself to the quiet and inward practices of the principles of love. I designate this type of AoL as "**the Quiet Advocate**." Quiet Advocates exercise the principles of love to all persons they meet, but they especially exercise love principles with their family and friends. As a Quiet AoL, you actively talk about the principles of love with your close circle of family and friends. When you do this, you'll learn your love for them grows even stronger. Likewise, you'll learn their love for you also grows stronger. Thus, the bonds of love are reinforced, and they shall not break when the Winds of Fate blow trials and tribulations upon you and those you love. This will be a magnificent blessing to you and those you love. Also as a Quiet Advocate, you'll use every opportunity to express some little elements of love principles with strangers you encounter every day. If the stranger is also an AoL, you may even remark to the person that they appear to be an AoL. If they are an AoL, then they'll probably smile with you and respond in a courteous and friendly manner. If they're not an AoL, then you'll have an opportunity to briefly mention to them The Ideology of Love, and especially the elements of brotherly love, democracy and the hope and optimism of life. And who knows? You may be the loving person whose smile and kind words lead the stranger to a better life, a more satisfying life, and a more fulfilled life. If that should happen, then I bet they'll seek you out and thank you greatly for the quiet guidance you selflessly gave them. If this doesn't happen in this world, then I know it'll happen in the world-to-come.

The Vivacious Advocate of Love

The Vivacious AoL is for the loving person who commits himself or herself to the energized and outward practices of the fundamental principles of love. I designate this type of AoL as “**the Vivacious Advocate**.” The Vivacious Advocate is a person who is a pupil of, and an adherent follower of, the fundamental principles of true-love, whereby the Vivacious AoL actively seeks to share and teach the principles of love to others. As defined by the definition of the word “vivacious,” a Vivacious AoL is a lively, animated, enthusiastic and committed Advocate of Love. Now, the Vivacious Advocate does everything the Quiet Advocate does, but they also actively seek to teach the principles of love in an active manner. This is done in many ways, and whenever and wherever opportunity strikes. But this is best done in a well planned and methodical manner. Accordingly, the Vivacious AoL actively pursues to fulfill The Great Love Mission: “To every person in every nation, let us teach the principles of love.”

The potential rewards of the Vivacious Advocate are beyond human perception. And who really knows what you can do as a Vivacious Advocate of Love? Maybe you’ll be the Vivacious Advocate who takes a low income neighborhood that’s riddled with violent crime, dope dealers, dope addicts, and prostitutes, and turns the neighborhood into a thriving and spiritually prosperous neighborhood – that is, a fantastic neighborhood where concern, care and compassion rule the hearts of all who dwell there. Now, there’s a neighborhood that all citizens would be proud to grow up in. Would you please be my loving friend and neighbor? And the amazing truth is there are love-scorched and love-dried cities where one can find several neighborhoods that are a love-oasis. Love is like a cool, wet glass of water in the scorched and dry desert of despair. And as an Advocate of Love, you’re the water bearer.

4.3 Start a Phileo Study Group

In the event you choose to be a Vivacious Advocate of Love, then your personal mission is to actively fulfill Love’s Great Mission: “To every person in every nation, let us teach the principles of love.” I personally believe the best way to accomplish this admirable mission is by having an informal and limited gathering

of family and friends for the primary purpose of learning and sharing the principles of love. I call this a Phileo Study, for which the literal meaning is “the Study of Brotherly Love.” Let us study together and learn the principles of love.

A Phileo Study Group should have at least six members, but no more than twelve members. The study group should meet once each week, on the same day and at the same time. Meeting consistency is critical for the success of the study. However, the group must also plan appropriate breaks from the weekly meetings. The group should choose the materials to be studied, and of course I recommend the group begin their study with this book. This obviously would be very rewarding to me on several levels. Needless to say, there are many good books on the subject of love. The group should select several books for study and be prepared to start the study of the next selected book. Include a variety of book subjects that are inspirational and enlightening to the soul. Such books can be fictional as well as nonfictional. Furthermore, the study group should mix things up such as watching a good, life affirming movie. Be sure to have a lively discussion concerning the love principles that are part of the movie.

Now, the continuous learning of the principles of love is fulfilling within itself, but a secondary advantage of a Phileo Study Group is derived from the close socialization with family and friends. Each study session should also include refreshments and time for individual interactions. At least one group session each month should include a pot luck dinner prior to the study session. You should also vary the home location where the study session occurs. When the group has finally completed the chosen study material, you will probably find the greatest enjoyment of the study was the socialization with your family and friends. Consequently, your bond of love shall continue to grow stronger with your family and friends. And here once again, the power and glory of love provides additional satisfaction and fulfillment in conjunction with the positive affirmation and ethereal blessings of this wonderful human experience.

Once a vivacious AoL has some experience with several Phileo Study Groups, then the AoL should start a Phileo Study Group with individuals who are outside one’s immediate circle of family and friends. This would also be an excellent way of creating new friends. Places of Religious Assembly (churches, synagogues, mosques, and so forth) should also start Phileo Study Groups, both for their members and as an outreach program for their communities. I believe it would be wonderful if Vivacious Advocates would start and organize high school

programs for Phileo Studies. Such Phileo Studies would be an after school activity and could even be called the Phileo Club. Furthermore, this type of activity would also be a study of many academic elements including government and civics, sociology, psychology, and theism. The heart of the program is to help these highly impressionable teenagers make wiser life-choices and to help prepare them to become better citizens. Likewise, colleges and universities should offer special programs for Phileo Study Groups. And who really knows? Maybe high schools and colleges will even offer the study of love's elementary principles as a credited course. **America and all nations truly need dedicated educational courses that teach the fundamental principles of love.**

4.4 An Affectionate Goodbye

I've presented many features regarding the fundamental concepts of the human experience. If there is one feature that is first important, then it's the concept of the innate value of each and every sentient human being. You are of great worth and of great value simply because you're literally a precious child of the Cosmic Creator. You're literally a very highly valued entity with a cosmic potential that's beyond your current ability of conception. You are created by your loving Creator with a cosmic element that I call the **PICV Factor**, where PICV is an acronym for **Personal, Intrinsic Cosmic Value**. If you accept this great paradigm and let it take root within your sentient heart, then your entire perspective of life becomes solidly bonded in the fundamental principles of love. When you truly accept your PICV, then you shall become the personification of love. When this great love meets you face-to-face, it's an event you shall never forget. And you shall recall this event from time-to-time, drawing inner strength in moments of spiritual trial. Relax and rest in this moment of your destiny.

You're probably wonder how I know this cosmic condition with such personal conviction? It's because I had this personal experience of meeting love face-to-face. It was revealed to me as a PSE of the Second Kind. Such an event is a matter of subjective truth in the terrestrial world, but this great event lingers in my heart as a great objective spiritual truth. And I'm confident that if you sincerely seek to know the living reality of your loving Creator, then you too shall have a PSE of the Second Kind. I'm hoping you're wondering what a "PSE" is. "PSE" stands for "Personal Spiritual Experience."

I have sincerely learned that one of the driving forces of love is to share the meaning, power, and glory of love. This book is my personal attempt to fulfill this Driving Force of Love. How well have I done? Of course, the answer is not for me to determine. The fruits of one's love cannot be judged by oneself, but they can only be judged by others. And you shall be known by the fruits of your love. Likewise, it's proper to say: "I profess to be an Advocate of Love." But it's not proper to say: "I am an Advocate of Love." Only other people are capable of determining if you're a true Advocate of Love, and that's because they can reasonably judge the fruits of your love.

If I don't achieve my personal dream of this book being a success, then that's fully acceptable to me. I cast my fate upon the wind, and where fate blows my efforts, then that's where fate has taken me. For this I am confident. It's a far, far better thing to have tried and failed than to not have tried at all. After all, all I really have to offer you is the sincerity of my personal convictions. However, personal convictions are a dime a dozen and few people really care about another person's convictions. Hence, I sense I'm just a whisper in the wilderness where mighty prophets yell and scream for your attention. How can my whisper be heard over the clanging of the mighty prophets? On the other hand, one who truly pursues the truth shall strain an ear just to hear a whisper of truth.

Have I Helped You

My friends, I hope your efforts in reading this book have been worthy of your investment. It has been my intent and desire to speak to the heart of your very existence. Have I helped you in your journey to better understand the principles of love?

Have I enhanced and expanded your perspective of love, life and death? I truly hope so.

Have I helped you find a gracious and benevolent resting place for your mind to dwell at the moment of your terrestrial death? This would surely be a good thing to do.

Reid Collier

Have I assisted you in building up your confidence in the belief of the world-to-come and your pending celestial birth? I wish for you to have a very happy, happy celestial birthday.

Have I tenderly touched your mind so it has lead you to a life of hope? If I have, then I am highly satisfied.

Have I gently stroked your soul so it has guided you to a life of faith? If I have, then I have accomplished a mighty deed.

And have I cast a soothing whisper to you so it slightly opened a door to your heart and the Spirit of Truth rushed in, and thereby a life of love has been actualized? If I have, then the desire of my life has been fulfilled.

If I could know I have done these things, then I shall die a very contented man.

*I hope you have found some
satisfaction in reading this book.*

*I look forward to the paths of
our minds crossing once again.*

*Choose to be an AoL and help
fulfill love's great mission.*

*To all my friends I say,
let's Luv & Liv forever.*

The sincerity of my love I give to all.

HSG to all!
Reid Collier

Please consider the following questions.

Are you a person of honorable character?

Are you a positive, proactive and optimistic person?

Do you diligently and consistently exercise true, sincere and genuine love?

Are you the kind of person who makes other people happy simply by entering their presence?

Have you forged your deep-seated beliefs by your willful exercise of introspective reflections?

Do you believe life has meaning, value and purpose that's primarily derived from a spiritual origin?

Do you believe the moment of your physical death is also the moment of your celestial birth into the world-to-come?

Where shall your mind dwell at the moment of your physical death?

If you find yourself interested in these questions, then this book by Reid Collier may help you find a better insight of love and life.

The Phileo Phoundation

Advocate of Brotherly Love

Reid Collier, Founder & Sole Proprietor

www.Phileo-Phoundation.com